

JPRS 83460

13 May 1983

# Near East/South Asia Report

No. 2752

**FBIS**

FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

#### NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [ ] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

#### PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

13 May 1983

# NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA REPORT

No. 2752

## CONTENTS

### REGIONAL AFFAIRS

#### INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

France Concludes Economic Accords With Libya, Algeria, Egypt (Various sources, various dates).....	1
Trade With Libya To Increase New Financial Ties to Algeria, by Corinne Lhaik Value of Contracts With Egypt, by Alain Barbane	
Briefs	
List of Foreign Journalists	5
New Oil Discoveries	5

#### ARMENIAN AFFAIRS

Activities Underway by Armenians in France (ZARTONK, 30 Mar 83).....	6
Armenian SSR Citizen Protests to Armenian Daily (K. Kevorkyan; AZTAG, 22 Mar 83).....	8

### ARAB AFRICA

#### ALGERIA

Family Planning Issues Examined (Nadjia Bouzeghrane; EL MOUDJAHID, 24, 25 Apr 83).....	10
---	----

## EGYPT

Leading Economist Reassesses Results of Economic Reform ( 'Abd-al-Jalil al-'Amri Interview; AL-AHRAM, 17 Mar 83).....	19
Investigative Reporter Holds in Depth Interview With al-Sadat Widow (Jihan al-Sadat Interview; ROSE AL-YUSUF, 28 Mar 83).....	24
Baghdad Exercises Tighter Control Over Egyptian Workers (Mustafa Imam; AL-AHRAM AL-IQTISADI, 11 Apr 83).....	38
Results of Youth Survey of Subsidy, Development of Public Sector (SHABAB BILADI, 27 Mar 83).....	41
Power Projects, Repairs To Provide Power Surplus by End of 1983 (Mahir Abazah Interview; AKHIR SA'AH, 30 Mar 83).....	46
Results of Youth Survey on Contents of Youth Publication (Mahmud 'Alam al-Din; SHABAB BILADI, 20 Mar 83).....	52
New Engineers Union Election Viewed (Karim Mahmud; AL-SHA'B, 15 Mar 83).....	60
Counterfeiting Situation Examined (Muhammad Bakr, et al.; AL-MUSAWWAR, 4 Feb 83).....	62
Public Opinion Poll Reveals Overwhelming Receptivity to Islamic Law (AL-NUR, 16 Mar 83).....	69
Army Holds Massive Spring Maneuvers (Ahmad Fu'ad, Husayn Fathallah; AL-AHRAM, 16 Mar 83).....	71
Briefs Mahdi Arrested	73

## MOROCCO

Speeches on Occasion of Third PPS Party Congress (AL BAYANE, 27-28 Mar 83).....	74
Speech by Aleksey Romanov Speech by Ali Yata, by Fahd Yata	
Sharp Decline in Livestock Resources in 1982 Described (Omar Darkouli; AL-'ALAM, 20 Mar 83).....	84



## SUDAN

- Question of Centralization of Provincial Administration Reviewed  
(Ibrahim 'Umar Muhammad; AL-SAHFAH, 21 Feb 83)..... 87

### Briefs

- Plotter Arrested 91

## TUNISIA

- Joint Communique of French, Tunisian Labor Federations  
(AL-SHA'B, 11 Feb 83)..... 92

- Denunciation of New Political Trials  
(Mohamed Bennour; AL-MUSTAQBAL, 10-16 Feb 83)..... 95

## ARAB EAST/ISRAEL

### ISRAEL

- Arab Labor Force Issues Reviewed  
(FALASTIN AL-THAWRAH, 12 Feb 83)..... 97

- Nazareth Rakah Party Supports PNC in Rally  
(FALASTIN AL-THAWRAH, 5 Mar 83)..... 100

- Egyptians Not Manning Ezyon Control Tower  
(Eytan Rabin; HA'ARETZ, 27 Apr 83)..... 103

### Briefs

- Halabi TV Newsreel Subeditor 105  
Deficit Balance Worsened 105  
Foreign Ministry Workers Sanctions 105  
British Commerce 106  
Elon More Settlers in Nabulus 106  
West Bank Citrus Study 106

### KUWAIT

- Existence of Islamic Opposition Debated  
(AL-TALI'AH, 23 Mar 83)..... 107

### LEBANON

- Lebanese Shi'ite Leader Interviewed About Country's Situation  
(Shaykh Muhammad Mahdi Shams al-Din Interview;  
AL-MUSTAQBAL, 5 Mar 83)..... 112

## SAUDI ARABIA

Undersecretary of Education Interviewed (Sa'ud al-(Jammaz) Interview; AL-YAMAMAH, 9-15 Mar 83).....	125
Arab Investment in Country Viewed (AL-IQTISAD WA AL-A'MAL, Mar 83).....	135
National Guard Military Exercise Examined (AL-YAMAMAH, 16-22 Mar 83).....	139
Course of Maneuver Described Leaders' Speeches After Maneuver	

## PEOPLE'S DEMOCRATIC REPUBLIC OF YEMEN

Briefs	
French CP Delegation Arrives	147

## SOUTH ASIA

### AFGHANISTAN

Soviet Options To Solve Afghan Crisis Pondered (Mohammed Kacem Fazelly; ESPRIT, Apr 83).....	148
Nowruz Supplement Propagandizes Final Sawr Victory (KABUL NEW TIMES, 19 Mar 83).....	154
Armed Group Chiefs Give Backing Text of Chiefs' Resolutions Published Counterrevolutionaries Called on To Return Pakistan Military Regime Denounced Role of CIA, 'U.S. Imperialism' Condemned	
Clergymen Tell Impressions of Islam in Soviet Union (KABUL NEW TIMES, various dates).....	164
Religious Rites, Customs Observed, by Mawlawi Rohullah Abid Freedom of Religious Affairs Affirmed, by Mawlawi Mohammad Rafiq Anbar Warm Welcome at Spiritual Centers, by Mawlawi Gula Jan	
Doubled Population Brings Problems to Kabul (THE RISING NEPAL, 6 Apr 83).....	170

## BANGLADESH

Reportage on Land Reform Panel Recommendations (THE BANGLADESH OBSERVER, 6, 8 Apr 83).....	172
Agriculture Minister's Press Conference Summary of Report	
Purpose of 1983 Agricultural Census Told (THE NEW NATION, 3 Apr 83).....	179
United People's Party Head Talks to Newsmen (THE BANGLADESH OBSERVER, 6 Apr 83).....	181
Paper Reports Beginning of 'Indoor Politics' (THE NEW NATION, 2 Apr 83).....	183
Press Reportage on Developments in BNP (THE BANGLADESH OBSERVER, 2, 6 Apr 83, THE BANGLA- DESH TIMES, 5 Apr 83).....	185
Proceedings of 1 April Meeting BNP-Huda Executive Committee Sattar Expels Huda Faction	
List of Officials of BNP-Huda Executive Committee (THE BANGLADESH OBSERVER, 3 Apr 83).....	191
World Bank Visitor Leaves Bangladesh (THE BANGLADESH OBSERVER, 2 Apr 83).....	192
Reportage on Biennial Freedom Fighters' Parley (THE BANGLADESH OBSERVER, 3 Apr 83).....	194
Ershad Speech Executives Elected	
Student Action Committee Announces 10-Point Program (HOLIDAY, 2 Apr 83).....	197

## IRAN

Iran's Envoy in Syria Interviewed on Regional Issues (Hojjat ol-Eslam 'Ali Akbar Mohtashemi Interview; ETTELA'AT, 7 Apr 83).....	199
Exclusive Interview With Mayor of Tehran (ETTELA'AT, 24 Feb 83).....	207
Regime Attacked for Enactment of 'Law of Jungle' for Women (ARA, 9 Apr 83).....	213

Baha'is Suffer Like Everyone in 'Hell of Islamic Bolshevism' (Maryam Ebrahimi; NEHZAT, 7 Apr 83).....	216
Latest Financial, Industrial Developments Reported (IRAN PRESS DIGEST, 5 Apr 83).....	219
Text of General Budget, Act I, Published (IRAN PRESS DIGEST, 5 Apr 83).....	223
Text of 1983-1987 Five-Year Plan Published (IRAN PRESS DIGEST, 5 Apr 83).....	228
Closer Ties With India Lauded Despite Assam Crisis (Editorial, S. Moadab; KAYHAN INTERNATIONAL, 10 Apr 83).....	232
Details of Trials of Tudeh Leaders Examined (IRAN PRESS DIGEST, 5 Apr 83).....	235
Public Warned To Observe Islamic Rites, Avoid Debauchery (Hojjat ol-Eslam Tabataba'i Interview; ETTELA'AT, 10 Apr 83).....	236
Editorial Discusses Relations 'Between Sheep, Wolves' (Editorial, Hatif Etesami; TEHRAN TIMES, 10 Apr 83).....	241
Biographies of Government Officials Published (IRAN PRESS DIGEST, 29 Mar, 5 Apr 83).....	243
Briefs	
National Airlines Meets Demands	244
Agricultural Machines Distributed	244
Drinking Water to Villages	244
Loans to Farmers in Kangavar	244
Villages Supplies Electricity	245
Loans to Farmers in Fars Province	245
Ball Bearing Production in Tabriz	245
Roads Constructed in West Azarbaijan	245
Isfahan 192 Educational Projects	246

#### NEPAL

Economic Developments in Various Sectors Evaluated (Editorial; THE MOTHERLAND, various dates).....	247
Airplane Purchase Debated	
Corruption Still Hampering Economy	
Only Small Increase in Tourism	
Achievements of Sixth Plan Praised, by Thapa	

Economic Achievements Reported in Several Fields (THE RISING NEPAL, various dates).....	250
--	-----

Japanese Irrigation Equipment Delivered  
Aviation Agreements Signed With Australia, Editorial  
Banks Granting More Loans, Editorial

FRANCE CONCLUDES ECONOMIC ACCORDS WITH LIBYA, ALGERIA, EGYPT

Trade With Libya To Increase

Paris LES ECHOS in French 14 Mar 83 p 5

Text The French and the Libyans were pleased with last week's Paris talks, held for the first time in 5 years, by the joint commissions for economic and technical cooperation and cultural and scientific cooperation.

Observers note that despite their cautious nature, these meetings show a real desire on the part of Paris and Tripoli to resume a dialogue that had seriously deteriorated in the beginning of this decade as a result of Libyan intervention in Chad, the sacking of the French embassy in Libya, and, just a year ago, the Dupont affair.

According to a joint communique published at the end of the week, "Both sides are pleased with the very friendly and constructive atmosphere in which the talks took place." The work of the economic commission was presided over by Michel Jobert, state minister for foreign trade, and Fawzi Chakchouki, secretary of the Libyan People's Planning Committee.

Both parties agreed to begin negotiations this month that could lead to a sharp increase in direct supplies of Libyan oil to France, a French source indicated. Officially encouraged, exploratory contacts have already taken place in Paris between the Libyan negotiators and two French oil companies, CFP and Elf-Aquitaine.

Recovery of French Exports

The size of shipments of crude, which could occur as early as 1983, was not fixed, but an idea of the order of magnitude can be gleaned from French purchases (direct and indirect on the spot market) in 1982, namely 2.3 million barrels (a 55 percent increase over 1981).

The issue of the price that Tripoli will want will be a determining factor, according to Elf-Aquitaine, which is opposed to long-term agreements, such as the one recently concluded with Saudi Arabia.

For their part, the Libyans are going to help the recovery of French exports and make it possible to refill the order books, which are currently close to zero, by proposing various cooperation projects. The agriculture, heavy industry, health, telecommunications and railway sectors were all "discussed in depth," the joint communique stated.

Paris should also be satisfied with the problem of substantial payment arrears (about 1 billion francs). The Libyans indicated that they wanted to settle this problem and talks on the subject should be held soon in Tripoli.

Provided political relations between the two countries do not undergo another setback, France believes there is a possibility that it will soon once again become Libya's third largest trading partner, as it was in the mid-seventies. Currently in fifth place, last year French exports amounted to only 2.7 billion francs, for imports of 4.2 billion francs, i.e., a trade deficit of nearly 1.5 billion francs.

The political and diplomatic relationship between the two countries will be the focus of chief Libyan diplomat Abdel Atti al Obeidi (secretary for foreign affairs)'s official visit to France at the end of the month, a French source indicated.

In the area of military cooperation, of great interest to Libya, the two sides have not reported any official contacts. Informed sources have, however, indicated that exploratory meetings have been discreetly held. Tripoli has its eye on 20 Mirage-2000 and Super-Etendard planes, according to observers.

In cultural and scientific cooperation, Libya might consider asking France to set up an audiovisual production center, and French assistance in teaching languages or technical training (railroads and remote sensor detection) will be reinforced. Fourteen French instructors are currently teaching in Libya and 30 Libyan professors come to France every year to be trained.

#### New Financial Ties to Algeria

Paris LE NOUVEL ECONOMISTE in French 21 Mar 83 p 91

[Article by Corinne Lhai]

[Text] Now there is one less issue to be resolved between Algiers and Paris out of the many financial matters of dispute between them. The Council of Ministers has just approved a new fiscal agreement between the two countries. It eliminates the difficulties arising from a previous agreement of the same type signed in 1968. The former accord stipulated, in principle, that profits made by the branch offices or plants of French firms in Algeria (and vice versa) would be taxed only on the work actually performed on the other side of the Mediterranean. Research and the preparation of the project done in France were exempt. In practice, Algeria stopped making this distinction in 1973 and automatically taxed the entire (French and Algerian) business of a



branch office or plant. The new agreement, negotiations for which were smoothed by the meeting between Presidents Chadli and Mitterrand at the end of 1982, reinstitutes the original principle. It also gives French firms the option of paying a one-time tax of 4 percent computed on the gross contractual amount (the part performed in France and in Algeria). This arrangement simplifies the companies' work and ensures tax receipts for Algeria.

The new agreement also includes some provisions from the former system. For instance, French residents earning wages in Algeria will pay taxes in that country if they work for more than 6 months.

Still outstanding is the question of assets French citizens hold in Algeria. The first aspect of the problem concerns funds transfers. These funds have been divided between two types of bank accounts since 1980: suspense accounts which receive amounts other than those derived from sales of real estate; and final departure accounts which do contain the proceeds from these sales. In both cases, an Algerian order dated 7 November 1980 authorizes transfers for accounts opened prior to 1 December 1980. This is a very theoretical decision, since out of the 7,000 French citizens in question (involving about 98 million francs), only 200 were able to repatriate their nest eggs (about 21 million francs) in October 1982. Three categories of assets were not covered by any provisions: the suspense accounts and "comptes de depart definitif" opened after 1 December 1980, and accounts held by non-banking institutions (postal accounts, for instance).

Another problem is still unresolved: the sale of real estate still held by (800-1000) Frenchmen. Theoretically, this sale is possible. But, according to an Algerian circular dated 13 December 1982, the government, "in an attempt to prevent speculation," is virtually the only possible buyer. Of course the Algerians have "their bones to pick." The pensions of World War II veterans have not been raised since 1962.

#### Value of Contracts with Egypt

Paris L'USINE NOUVELLE in French 24 Mar 83 p 73

[Article by Alain Barbane]

[Text] Is Egypt a paradise for French industrialists? One might think so at the rate contracts with this country are being concluded. Nothing should be taken for granted, however, as the difficult negotiations over the most recent projects show.

For the fourth consecutive year, France is the second largest supplier to Egypt, behind the United States but ahead of Germany. Our exports were more than 6 billion francs in 1982, as compared to 1 billion in 1975. This is a considerable increase, partially a result of Egypt's open-door policy, which has led to large equipment contracts for our country.



Michel Jobert's visit to Cairo last week confirmed that Egypt has become a pole of interest for the government and French business. Discussions with Egyptian authorities centered on an agreement on the sale of agro-food products and a project for the construction of two nuclear power plants (900 MW each).

This contract, which should be signed in the next few months, is valued at nearly \$2 billion. But the consortium headed by the French Electric Company with Framatome and Alsthom-Atlantique is still running up against financial problems. Moreover, at a time when the Aswan dam is not operating at full capacity, does Egypt need nuclear power, which poses international political problems, as well?

A final problem: Egypt has just followed in OPEC's footsteps and lowered the price of its crude oil from \$1.75 to \$2.00 per barrel. This represents a loss in receipts estimated by its oil minister at some 3.5 billion francs for the 1983-84 financial year.

Aside from the current question of whether or not the contract will be signed, business prospects between the two countries look good. Quai Branly is saying that, "In 1983, French exports will benefit from previously signed major equipment contracts." Here are the most important ones:

- Thomson-CSF, in partnership with Siemens, signed an agreement to install 600,000 new telephone lines at a value of 8 billion francs, more than 37 percent of which is for the French company.

- Francorail-MTE has captured a contract of 410 billion francs to supply 52 electrical train cars.

- The Compagnie generale d'automatisme (CGA) has concluded an 80-million franc contract for a customs computer system.

- In the construction and public works sector, the French are actively participating in building Damiette port (1 billion francs). They are part of two consortiums: CGE, Alsthom, Screg and DTP in a French-Japanese-Egyptian group and BCEOM and Dodin, in association with English, Belgian and Dutch partners.

- French entrepreneurs are closely following the development of petrochemicals (fertilizers and synthetics) and reclamation of desert land, as part of a joint venture for the production of consumer goods.

9805

CSO: 3519/396

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### BRIEFS

LIST OF FOREIGN JOURNALISTS--The "Gulf Documentation Center," based in Abu Dhabi, will soon compile data on foreign journalists working in the region, according to the center's director, Mr Amir Gandilji. The center, at its recently concluded annual meeting, called on GCC states to provide it with information on foreigners--journalists, authors and foreign correspondents. The move was aimed at "weeding out unwanted elements spreading anti-Arab propaganda," in the Western press, Mr Gandilji said. "We are facing an anti-Arab propaganda campaign and should work relentlessly to project the true image of Arabs in the world." One way would be to get and file information on foreign mediamen, he said. [Excerpt] [GF251042 Kuwait ARAB TIMES in English 24 Apr 83 p 7]

NEW OIL DISCOVERIES--Abu Dhabi, 18 Apr (WAKH)--The Abu Dhabi National Oil Company, ADNOC, has affirmed the discovery of large quantities of oil and gas in the first 3 months of 1983 in new areas of geological explorations in the Abu Dhabi emirate in both inshore and offshore locations. The discoveries constitute an important addition to Abu Dhabi's reserves of crude oil and gas, and the latest of these discoveries were in the Yasir offshore oilfield which is 165 km northwest of Abu Dhabi and the Hudayriyat offshore field west of Abu Dhabi Island. Today's ADNOC announcement also reported that experimental production has started in the upper Zakum oilfield, which is the biggest offshore field in the Abu Dhabi emirate and the production capacity of crude oil from this field has reached about 500,000 barrels per day, with the completion of operations to improve the field which took many years to be carried out. [Excerpt] [GF181544 Manama WAKH in Arabic 1330 GMT 18 Apr 83]

CSO: 4400/307

ACTIVITIES UNDERWAY BY ARMENIANS IN FRANCE

Beirut ZARTONK in Armenian 30 Mar 83 p 2

[Text] Lyon, 19 March, [AFP]--The establishment of the Armenian Cultural Documentation Center in Lyon and the introduction of the Armenian language to the French state education program will turn 1983 into a year of Armenian renaissance.

"This was long overdue" declare the Armenian youth in Lyon. After 68 years from the genocide perpetrated by the Turks and arrival of large numbers of uprooted Armenians in France the new generation has been willy-nilly inclined to forget its origin and history.

Thus, at present only half of the 300,000 immigrant Armenians and their offspring speak their mother tongue and less than a third of that number can write and read Armenian. For the present young generation in particular the concept of Armenian [nationality] is an atmosphere of family "folklore" rather than the consciousness of being part of an old culture. Mixed marriages have further encouraged this degeneration.

A group of extremely law abiding and peaceloving Armenians from the Armenian community in Lyon, being aware of the imminent dangers of degeneration facing their coracialists, have undertaken a very daring initiative (the Armenian community in Lyon and its surroundings counts 60,000, in Paris 120,000 and in Marseille 100,000).

Thus, a group of intellectuals headed by engineer Jule Giragossyan of Lyon have begun working for the establishment of a "documentation center". They collected photographs, documents, evidences and books on modern Armenian history from countries in Europe, the United States and the Middle East, and especially in Lebanon (where the heartbeat of the Armenian diaspora is situated).

Thanks to the documents collected in this way that the making of the movie "Unpunished Crime" became possible in 1976.

In 1980 the CEDIA [Center for Armenian Studies, Documentation and Information] was established in Dessin, near Lyon. This center has already collected 5,000 books, 30,000 documentary evidences (including documents proving Turkish

responsibility in the genocide), 6,000 photographs, 25,000 newspaper articles and several written evidences regarding the genocide.

As part of its program this institution plans to enlarge its axis and to establish branches in countries with large Armenian populations, such as Paris, Marseille, Beirut, Washington, Los Angeles and even in Tehran and Athens. As a result of the war this plan could not be put into action in Lebanon where almost all Armenian children attend Armenian schools and two Armenian Study Centers operate under normal conditions.

This program is already being implemented as of March of this year and will gradually be expanded until 1986. Half of the annual Fr 1 million budget is being provided by the state and the other half is to be covered by donations.

Under an agreement already reached the CEDIA has secured the purchase of 100,000 pages of photographed documents through its representative in the United States, the UCLA lecturer, Prof Hovhannesian. The establishment of close cooperation with CNRS [National Scientific Research Center] which carries in its library 3,000 titles on Armenian studies and works by Armenian scientists.

Meanwhile, a bill tabled by a group of Socialist deputies in the National Assembly proposes the teaching of Armenian language in public schools.

"In this way," explains Mr Mardirossian, "the teaching of Armenian language to the Armenian children in France in about 30 large and moderately large cities will become possible. In can even be possible to establish an Armenian teaching network all over the country."

Mardirossian further says that the above bill and the documentation center "will become the basis for an Armenian renaissance in France." He then adds: "Such a renaissance will, sooner or later, deepen the consciousness of the French-Armenians on the Armenian Question and will lead them into taking a political stand."

9558

CSO: 4605/49

ARMENIAN SSR CITIZEN PROTESTS TO ARMENIAN DAILY

GF270531 Beirut AZTAG in Armenian 22 Mar 83 p 3

[Letter sent by K. Kevorkyan, immigrant Armenian SSR citizen, to AZTAG editor--date not given]

[Text] For me the history of the Armenian Revolutionary Tashnak Party is the history of our people's national liberation struggle, which has not ended yet. This means that every Armenian individual who wants to join that struggle must regard himself a Tashnak.

For me, the Tashnak Revolutionary Party is not only a party, it is the political mind and the revolutionary arm of the Armenian people, and represents their will to live free and their desire for national sovereignty.

Regardless of the fact that I am here today, I have not detached myself from the fatherland. I do not regard myself an Armenian in diaspora and as an Armenian SSR citizen, I protest against my party which is only hurting us by depriving us of the right to engage in the Armenian cause.

In the article dealing with the Armenian Revolutionary party's 22d General Congress resolutions, I read the following statement in AZTAG newspaper: "The Soviet Armenia as a state and its approximately 3 million Armenian citizens as an important living mass of the Armenian people, under the well-known circumstances are deprived of the possibilities of practical and lawful pursuit of the Armenian cause."

I protest against this statement. Why are you depriving us from the possibilities of pursuing the Armenian cause? I personally am convinced that if the Armenians in the Armenian SSR and overseas do not participate in the work of the Armenian cause, then our cause will never be resolved.

Why does it seem to you that the blood of the Armenian in diaspora is sour and the Armenian SSR citizen's is sweet? What makes you think that the sour-blooded Armenian overseas is able to be blown up by bombs, be kidnapped, hanged, arrested, make material sacrifices and hold protest demonstrations while the Armenian SSR citizen must not be taken away from the feast tables "under well-known circumstances"? Did those well-known circumstances stop Baruyr Hayrikyan or Robert Nazaryan or the executed? Did those known circumstances disturb the national

demonstration of 1965? Is it possible to stop those youths who desire to take part in the national liberation struggle of their people?

What must they do? This should be answered by you, my dear party leaders, if you do not want us to engage in self-activities. If you do not cultivate the work that we should carry out for the creation of an independent fatherland, then how can we do it "under the known circumstances"? How can you work without us and we without you in order to regain for example the (paragraph)?

I do not want to convert my letter into an article and make an analysis. I am simply protesting on behalf of the Armenian SSR youths, intellectuals and nationalist citizens against the statement that we, the Armenian SSR citizens, are "deprived of the possibilities of practical and lawful pursuit of the Armenian cause."

CSO: 4605/65

FAMILY PLANNING ISSUES EXAMINED

Algiers EL MOUDJAHID in French 24, 25 Apr 83

[Article by Nadjia Bouzeghrane]

[24 Apr 83 p 10]

[Text] A national seminar on family planning was held in Oran on 14 and 15 April under the sponsorship of the National Union of Algerian Women (UNFA) Department of Legal Affairs; the seminar was organized by Oran University, a team of doctors, and the Religious Affairs Directorate in collaboration with the UNFA District Study Commission.

This seminar is a part of the national program ordered by the cabinet on 20 February 1983.

The repercussions of unbridled and chaotic population growth at the individual and collective level on the well-being of the family, the quality of life, and government's capacity to respond adequately to social needs imperatively call for widespread, practical measures for mastering the unbridled growth of population. That is the message sent out by this program, as indicated in the statement in the overall report on the 5-year Plan, which asserts that "Positive action to bring down the birth rate has become indispensable to any improvement in efficiency as we build our economy and seek to respond in any lasting way to the social needs of our population." The plan of action adopted by the Cabinet recommends three major thrusts:

-- developing grass-roots infrastructures and practical organization to provide support for child-spacing.

-- Increased information, education, and awareness designed to attract the knowledgeable support of the broadest possible strata of the population, particularly in rural areas, for the goal of limiting fertility.



The goal here is nothing less than to bring about a total transformation in the deeply rooted pro-fertility social values that are an immemorial part of the national mindset.

-- Organizing study and research programs centering on the crucial factors in demographic growth and on their impact on social and economic advancement.

A number of speakers dwelt on such topics as the impact of demography on the economy, the demographic situation in Algeria, its medical aspects, average intervals between pregnancies, the psychological repercussions of large numbers of children on the Algerian family, and the religious aspects.

The impact of population growth on the national economy was the first topic discussed. Algeria's population has doubled in the past 20 years.

From 1962 to 1983, the vast increase in births created a different Algeria. The baby boom was a response to an imperative: to repopulate a land devastated by war, but the adverse impact of the quantum leap in population growth on the economic and social levels has been heavy. The birth of 210,000 babies every day into this world calls imperiously for intervention. Most of the babies are born in Third-World countries.

#### One Elementary School per Day, One High School per Week

According to the projections of the Planning and National Development Ministry, Algeria's resident population will be something like 36.5 million as of 1 January, 2000, or an absolute increase over 1980 on the order of 16.1 million people.

Furthermore, population growth and the overall improvement of living standards entail social needs to be met. While most of Algeria's revenues today come from oil, by the year 2000 its development needs must be met primarily by the nation's economy.

The forecasts in the second 5-year Plan stipulated that population growth would decline as a result of education and economic growth. However, the growth-rate refused to drop. Two points of view predominated at the time, and still do. The first of them, embracing the policy that bigger families are better, argues that on the basis of 8 people per square kilometer (the ratio between the unpeopled South and the teeming North), Algeria is a vast country with resources which, if properly developed, would require no birth control at all. The second point of view argues that unrestrained population growth would keep Algeria forever underdeveloped, or at the very least would slow the rate of social and economic progress.

In view of the present rate of population growth, we shall have to build an elementary school a day and a high school a week just to meet our clear and present needs.



Climbing out of underdevelopment requires a choice. Do we give priority to people or to technology? Advanced technology does not require a large pool of manpower. And yet the number of people looking for jobs is steadily climbing. Must we put the brakes on technology, or on population growth? Or on both?

The resident working population, at the current 4.2 percent growth rate, will be 8,327,000 by the year 2000 vis-à-vis 3,678,000 in 1980. Our schools, which served 3,104,000 children in 1980, will be called upon to handle a school-age population (of 6- to 15-year-olds) of 9,040,000 in the year 2000. Consider what an average of 46 pupils per classroom and one teacher for 35 children would mean to the quality of education.

We already have a considerable housing shortage. With an average occupancy rate of 7 people per unit and 3.8 people per room, these rates may well double within the next few years if special efforts are not forthcoming. Given an occupancy rate of 7 people per unit, we shall have to build 2,378,000 units between 1985 and the year 2000. Not to mention replacing existing housing that is or will become unfit or unsafe for habitation.

#### The Population Explosion Is On Its Way

A look at the study of population structure and movement shows that the population explosion is indeed on its way now.

The average increase in population hit 582,000 in 1978-81. According to official projections, Algeria's population may be growing by 1,071,000 a year by the year 2000.

Algeria's population is young. In 1982, the portion under 20 years of age was 57.3 percent, while the under-15 population accounted for 46.2 percent of the total. The female population of child-bearing age in 1981 was 4,214,273 as against 3,600,000 in 1970.

Family planning is no miracle cure. Our country has clearly chosen a policy of economic and social development. This is why its deepening and broadening are the surest guarantee of birth control.

The problem hence is to see to it that motherhood is no longer perceived as an inevitability, but becomes a matter of free choice. Free medical care makes it possible to provide massive logistical support, both by lowering infant mortality and by providing the most advanced contraceptive methods, said one sociologist from Oran University in her paper on the demographic situation in Algeria and on family planning in the Oran district.

#### More Mouths To Feed

Family planning boils down to the practical possibility of having children if the couple wants them, for reasons having to do with both the mother's health and that of the child, and with the well-being and education of the children. Galloping population growth

has brought with it growing food requirements. These needs are steadily increasing, placing a heavy financial burden on the economy. Even so, population growth cannot be made the sole culprit in the rise in food imports. In 1981, food accounted for 19 percent of all imports.

As for family planning in Algeria prior to independence, there was none, said the same speaker. Even after independence, it took us until 1976 to see the opening of the first family planning (EN) clinic at Mustapha Hospital. In 1974 a national program was set up. As of now, we have some 300 family planning centers. Establishing them was undertaken in the absence of any legislation regarding family planning, inasmuch as it was not yet official government policy.

To find evidence of such a policy one must refer to Articles 119 and 120 of the Health Code, the ones relating to protection for mothers and infants.

Right now, the necessity of designing a population policy is perceived and voiced in unmistakable terms by the authorities. Family planning centers and clinics are to be found all across the nation.

Owing to the shortage of gynecologists and to the concentration of medical personnel in the big cities, the family planning program relies solely on paramedical staff recycled through the central Maternal and Infant Protection (PMI) offices.

These centers are also clinics for detection and referral of sterility problems, for cervical and uterine cancer, and for treatment of certain gynecological conditions. According to product sales figures from the PCA and activity reports from the family planning centers, we can estimate that about 10 percent of the total population between 15 and 49 years of age is using some method of contraception.

#### Utterly Inadequate Funding

According to a survey conducted at Oran PMIs, there is widespread dissatisfaction among women at having to wait in long lines, at the inconvenient hours the PMIs keep, and sometimes at the reception they get there, which sometimes discourages them altogether.

Furthermore, given the utterly inadequate funding for birth control pill distribution centers, they frequently run out of stock and hence cannot perform their assigned function. When they are open, usually twice a week and then only in the morning, the PMIs, with the inadequate means at their disposal, are for all practical purposes unable to meet the growing demand for information and education on the part of currently and potentially fertile women. It is

necessary to improve material support for the agency familiari -  
ing the general public with family planning, which means for the  
PMIs. These measures will not help much, though, unless they are  
backed by a vigorous and determined effort to raise the general  
economic and cultural levels: see to it that girls attend school,  
which they do less and less these days by comparison with boys  
(especially in the rural districts): Djelfa, for instance, has  
only 10 percent of its girl-children attending school; Bouira  
has 54 percent, and Adrar 30 percent.

Education for women, according to the findings of surveys, is the  
surest way to a nation of happy families where all children are  
wanted and are sure of the affection, protection, and attention  
they need to thrive. The speaker concluded her remarks with some  
practical proposals.

-- At UNFA headquarters, there must be preparations for lectures,  
film screenings, and slide presentations to be made available to  
the kasma, the schools, the intermediate study colleges (CEM),  
and on university campuses; there must be teams put together with  
collaboration from doctors, to reach out to women in occupa-  
tions with high feminine concentrations (the Post and Telecommu-  
nications service, the National Textile Industry Company (Soni-  
tex), with instruction available at the district or plant level  
...).

-- Collaboration with city and kasma committees in the district  
to organize general assemblies in apartment buildings for the  
tenants. UNFA must also organize general assemblies for the wo-  
men in farm villages.

-- The Party's role: to provide leadership in consciousness-  
raising in the kasma on the concept of family planning;

-- The media: develop educational courses in family planning  
for screening during the Friday women's program, and change the  
time of that program to 1400 hours, which is a more convenient  
time for viewing;

-- Reinforce these courses with spots on TV, just before the  
2000 -hour news. Place the spots on programs with high viewer  
ratings;

-- The PMIs must hand out pamphlets to their clients. They must  
offer one session a week providing information and education on  
knowledge of the human body and of human reproduction.

-- Libraries must offer books on physiology.

-- Classes in human reproduction must be included in the science  
curricula of CEMs and lycees.

-- Amend the Family Code to abolish polygamy and raise the legal age for marriage.

-- University: organize an international colloquium on demography, with emphasis on family planning.

[25 Apr 83 p 10]

### Point the Way to Family Well-Being

The medical aspect of family planning was discussed by a group of doctors from Oran Lying-in Hospital. A large body of research has shown, say these physicians, that infant mortality drops when children are spaced at longer intervals. The overall health of children is compromised in large families by premature weaning and by the withdrawal of the mother's psycho-affective and educational attention. The problem is compounded by the incidence of premature births. Hence family planning will certainly reduce infant and maternal morbidity and mortality, encourage parents to have children when they want them, and prevent abortions and child abandonment while combating sterility.

In this way, family planning will point the way to family well-being and encourage economic and social development. The goal of national family planning policy is: developing and expanding health services, teaching and training paramedical and medical personnel, and expanding services available for the protection of infant and maternal health. As a general rule, women do not reject contraception, because they are worn out by repeated pregnancies, explained the team member from Oran Maternity, who had visited six wilayas in the West to explain contraceptive methods and get them adopted.

What is at stake here is the quality of tomorrow's Algerian citizen. It is a question of survival. Hence, protection of the family is the duty of the state. "One of the ways to provide that protection is family planning."

In its sojourns in the wilayas of the West, the team from Oran Maternity, which has been operating now for a year and a half, had ample opportunity to assess the inadequacy of the care delivery structures in the face of increasingly heavy demands on the medical and paramedical personnel. Some rural midwives and nurses have been recruited, as have some private physicians and midwives. The team also found a receptiveness and a desire on the part of patients to learn about and understand their own bodies. The speakers also suggested that it would be desirable to set up combination medical and social centers in plants that employ women, where family planning information would be available.

They went on to suggest short brush-up courses in obstetrics and gynecology for practicing physicians so as to and help offset the shortage of medical personnel.



## Educate Women and Raise the Legal Age for Marriage

Taking as her topic the psychological repercussions of large numbers of children on the family as a whole and on the child in particular in the Algerian environment, the speaker, who teaches psychology at Oran University, reported in the survey conducted in Oran wilaya that opting for contraception is not always easy for women who explain their reluctance to do so on the basis of social, rather than economic, concerns.

The religious ban (taken as a pretext) was also advanced by mothers of large families. As for the choice of contraceptive methods, most of the women respondents to the survey preferred the Pill, while the IUD is not so widely known.

Furthermore, said the speaker, much research conducted all over the world, including considerable in Algeria, has shown that it is mainly the couples who are most deprived, economically and socially, who have large numbers of children.

These parents with low socio-economic and cultural backgrounds do not have the economic and cultural equipment for rearing their children properly. Furthermore, they are not available at all times to provide parental guidance. The father is away all day at his work, and when he comes home his only desire is to rest or to get away from his noisy family and from the often squalid and primitive conditions in which they live. The mother of a very large brood cannot be wholly available, physically and psychologically, to her children because of her fragile health as a result of her numerous pregnancies. This situation gives rise to all sorts of disturbances in the children, including serious difficulties in school, leading, for many of them, to delinquency. Among the children who do not attend school, there is a high incidence of more or less severe retardation in motor skills and in speech.

The untoward effect of such a mother's excessive fertility is also reflected in the incidence of scholastic failure among the older children and the youngest ones (the older ones are neglected because the younger ones demand all the mother's attention, and the younger ones are deprived of her attention because she is simply worn out).

Also worthy of emphasis is the importance of health and nutritional conditions on the child. Given equal endowments to begin with, the child who has been given a healthy and balanced diet containing the protein input needed for his psychogenetic development will have a much better chance of getting into very advanced studies. The study shows that in order to care for a child properly the mother must be physically and psychologically available, and have the economic and cultural support she needs.

That says a lot about the effort that still must be made, especially in protecting the health of mothers and babies, and hence the need for informing women about the problems posed by repeated pregnancies and by having too many children... Most important is to educate girl-children and to raise the legal age for marriage. Furthermore, it is imperative to set up structures (now inadequate if not non-existent) equipped to find and take charge of handicapped children.

This identification process could be implemented at two levels: one would be early identification, before the child is 6 years old, by the parents; the ideal one, however, would be systematic screening at the moment the child enters school, so that handicapped youngsters could be channelled into specialized centers. This would obviate great disparities in school adaptation, and thus point to the need for creating the position of school psychologist, the speaker concluded.

Family planning is an issue closely linked with the problems now common to the society as a whole and to women in particular, according to the deputy director for religious affairs in Oran wilaya, who provided an exegesis of the Islamic point of view, dwelling on the importance of spacing children, and on the difference between limiting and planning family size. He also stated the religious position as to these two matters, and on the means and options in family planning approved in Muslim teaching.

#### No Ban in Islam

Family planning is an attempt to find some way to make parenthood a matter of choice, said the spokesman for the Religious Affairs Ministry. It is concerned with practical means for organizing the family according to the particular needs of each family. As for birth control, it has no special standing in Islam. There is no trace of absolute interdiction in Islamic doctrine. Birth control, however, is not approved, although it may be allowed in certain cases where the health of the mother and of future children is at stake. Birth control, however, will always be a matter of individual cases, and never a matter to be sanctioned by law. On the other hand, Islam leaves the individual free to organize his family as he sees fit. A society going through a difficult period, economically and socially, can take measures for family planning. Islam is rooted in the mind and in the reason, not in sentiment or in sentimentality. Algeria right now is experiencing the repercussions of the world recession. Its living standards have improved, of course, but there are still glaring inconsistencies. We have schools that cannot accommodate all school-age children, health delivery systems that cannot meet the demand, and a dire housing shortage.... In view of all this, Islam recommends and encourages programs on behalf of family planning. Islam leaves the number of children it will have up to the individual family, provided the family is in a position to raise and educate them properly. Islam approves of a healthy, united, and strong population.

Family planning is recommended for the children's sake, for the sake of their future. Birth control, however, must be a matter of personal choice based on individual cases. As for the means of contraception, all are permitted, with the consent of the physician and the couple. Irreversible contraception is not recommended except on the advice of a physician and in case of danger to the health of the mother or the unborn child. Having ten children and saying that God will provide for them is not acceptable in Islam, the Religious Affairs spokesman said emphatically. Islam commands the individual to use his reason, and to reflect carefully in understanding of the Shari'at.

Planning and spacing the birth of children is an overriding necessity these days for all the reasons adduced hitherto, and underscored by eloquent statistics. It is a consistent and global undertaking to be mounted immediately as recommended in the program adopted by the cabinet on 20 February of this year. We are coping with a question of survival, of the future of the individual, of the society, and of the nation. The truth is that control of population growth is still the crucial factor in guaranteeing individual, family, and social well-being.

0182

CS0: 4519/200

LEADING ECONOMIST REASSESSES RESULTS OF ECONOMIC REFORM

Cairo AL-AHRAM in Arabic 17 Mar 83 p 9

[Interview by Usama Ghayth with Dr. 'Abd-al-Jalil al-'Amri, former deputy prime minister: "A Year After the Meetings of the Conference for the Economy: What Are the Economic Measures Intended To Complete the Economy's Reform?"]

[Text] What are the measures of the imminent economic reform which have been delayed up until now a full year after the meetings of the Conference on the Economy which had brought together Egypt's leading thinkers and economists from all persuasions, schools, and backgrounds, whether practical, theoretical, or ideological?

What happened to the measures that were to be definitely launched as part of the economic reform program in the past year and that required extra promptness in their implementation and their complete application so that the Egyptian economy can achieve its hoped-for revitalization and progress down the road of economic and social growth?

What happened to the measures that require from government officials an immediate policy stance to take energetic decisions for these measures without delay or wavering so that everyone--experts and the public alike--can feel that our progress has broken out on the proper route for solving the root of our problems while keeping complete frankness with the public in all their rights which are tied to the scope and nature of these difficulties?

Dr. 'Abd-al-Jalil dealt with all of these inquiries. He is the former deputy prime minister for economic and financial affairs and was the chairman of the Conference on the Economy a year ago. We agreed that as a basic starting point that we should take up discussion of what has been accomplished and what conference resolutions ordered by the consensus of the participants or the majority have not yet been carried out. These were considered by everyone an appropriate and proper start for inaugurating the economic reform on comprehensive and fundamental foundations without any temporary phases or partial solutions which would threaten the comprehensive and fundamental challenges which require all earnestness, effort and drive in order to achieve their ends.

What are the reform measures that have begun to be implemented and the resolutions which have begun to be applied in light of the plans and decrees announced by the government during the past year since the end of the conference sessions?



['Abd-al-Jalil] The Conference on the Economy in spite of its inclusion of differing schools of thought held by the participants in its meetings agreed on the needs for planning and the importance of establishing a comprehensive plan for economic and social development along with the need to keep to this plan and strive to maintain its programs, policies, and projects, and the planned and projected average rates that fall within the plan's scope, relative to the basic economic indicators like national income (GDI) and national product (GNP) and median income per capita, public expenditure, household expenditure, and the average rates of investment, savings, etc. as the principal issues connected with curing the economic imbalances and raising the standard of living, and accelerating growth.

The government has begun to take steps with these points in mind toward a planning program. I hope that it continues these measures.

The government has also begun to be concerned with the training programs on a national level, as well as with raising the average rates of developmental investment in order to achieve opportunities for new productive returns. In addition the government is concentrating on increasing employment positions; on raising workers' productivity; and on attempts to overcome the problems of overpopulation. The conference's resolutions included a requirement to raise the rates of yearly investment to 6 billion pounds to achieve full capacity, which would create new employment positions for nearly 400,000 workers yearly, with a yearly allocation of 500 million pounds for training at all levels: beginning from the lowest skills grades and up to and including even top management.

There are projects to develop the public sector--projects whose feasibility studies and contractual negotiations have already begun. But there is a delay in the rates of the reform. It was necessary that the reform be conducted in the promptest manner which can be supported today because of the gravity of the economic problems and its direct influence on the structural flaws of the Egyptian economy.

There is also the overpopulation problem. This problem demands to be confronted and solved so that we can be able to say that there will be a fundamental solution in the true and actual sense, because the truth of the situation indicates that the rates of population growth continue to add more than a million people every year to our population--this despite all that has been said or claimed and in spite of all the proclamations that there has been a slackening in the population growth rate.

[AL-AHRAM] What are the reform measures which the Conference on the Economy called for but on which no effective resolutions or measures have yet been taken as a result of it, in spite of the priority or importance of these measures to start our achieving true and effective economic reform?

['Abd-al-Jalil] There is a group of measures that the Conference on the Economy agreed to and measures which it asked to be promptly implemented. But effective decisions have not yet been taken to set their actual execution into motion. This group of measures and decisions includes:

1. Rigorously restricting imports of nonessential goods which the development projects do not need and which shall not effect the fundamental needs of the broadest base of society. The way to do that will not come about through decisions to forbid imports of this variety of nonessential goods, nor will it fit with the form of their consumption according to present developmental conditions. However the restriction will come about through:

--Raising taxes and customs duties on these varieties of goods to the highest limits possible and whosoever desires to consume these goods will have to bear the high taxes according to the elevated level of his income.

--Creating an empowered agency which would vigorously and actively prevent the smuggling of goods from outside, because a hike in the cost of customs duties and taxes on nonessential imports without an effort to shut the flow of smuggled contraband past customs becomes an ineffective measure, without teeth. It would not achieve the desired goal.

2. Undertake to eliminate all manifestations of waste. There is a need for this because the government wants to stop this form of hemorrhaging that dangerously undermines the nature of Egypt's economy. The actual fact makes it clear that there is governmental waste in many areas, and that the waste in the public expenditure budgets of the state must be stopped immediately. On the other hand, with concern for the waste which we could call "the extravagant waste of coddling the people" [we must be sensitive] because a country like Egypt, until it begins to acknowledge at the outset that it is a developing country poor in resources and potentialities--something which demands a stringent desire to prudently use those resources and their expenditure--there will not be true potential for fundamental and comprehensive economic reform.

3. The final cure for the problems of public utilities and services is far from what the Conference on the Economy affirmed as a basis for economic reform or for broadening the fundamental structure of Egypt's economy so that there can be a new liberation in the fields of production without restraint or drawbacks. What has been announced up to now does not include the comprehensive cure. It is limited to a few of the chief provinces and it does not take into consideration all the aspects of the problems with public services and utilities throughout the entire Republic.

4. The immediate concern for the issues of exporting abroad and increasing exports revenues through hard currency and decreasing expenditures of that hard currency to the necessary and required levels, through policies that carefully choose our imports which we may be able to perceptibly diminish the weakness that has affected our balance of trade and balance of payments.

5. Affirmation of the threat of the problem of lagging productivity in all sectors of the Egyptian economy must be seen in terms of a principal starting point for production reform and for increasing production both in quantity and quality.

[AL-AHRAM] What is the position vis-a-vis price supports and the suggestions especially concerned with moderating them, and what are the measures which up to now have been taken to decrease price supports?

['Abd-al-Jalil] The majority of the participants of the Conference on the Economy did not reach an agreement on the proposal dealing especially with a gradual decrease of price subsidies during the coming five years, out of consideration that there is government waste in expenditure in many sectors and that that may pay for the inflation and increasing costs of goods. It puts burdens on the most limited income earners and it leads to price rises which they can least afford.

In the beginning and before talking about realizing the price supports it is necessary to focus on what is meant by properly and prudently directing and regulating public expenditure and with government waste.

Dr. 'Abd-al-Jalil then indicated his support for the measures which the government has taken in the current fiscal year which resulted in the commitment to restrict price supports payments to only 2 billion pounds yearly.

Dr. Al-'Amri raised some personal objections to granting some subsidies including the following:

1. The rectifying of subsidies and their true costs must take into consideration the implied subsidies for petroleum products whose value have reached 2.5 billion pounds and that must be accounted for before we arrive at a truer estimate of the public burdens and costs of the various price supports policies.
2. Rectifying price subsidies also requires that the implied subsidies on public utilities be taken into consideration, for instance, the water system, electricity network, transportation services, and communications systems. There is a need to raise the price of the public utilities and services in accordance with what is commensurate with the true costs of these services. What is required is to take gradual steps to raise the tariff schedules of prices on public utilities to thereby diminish the costs of the relative price supports for them.

It is possible to regard the adjustment of the system of metering levels for instance in the consumption of water, and to retain at the lowest metering levels at reduced prices in compliance to the needs of the poorest. Since there was some difficulty in completing this in the past five years perhaps we can set up an implementation plan to span 10 years but it is important that:

We study the burdens of these increases and raises on the poorest and to compensate them for these raises to keep them at least at reasonable living standards and capabilities which could gradually increase and not decline.

We gradually return the economy to the natural state whereby goods and services are offered at prices which are costs plus a reasonable margin of profit, because the system of special prices eventually damages the economic system in its entirety.

Dr. 'Abd-al-Jalil al-'Amri indicated an important point which is connected with the economic damage which occurs as a result of the implied price supports policies and the obvious fact related to the inability to truly estimate worker's productivity. Productivity estimates must take into account the wages plus price supports in order to arrive at a definition of a clear balance between the problems of prices and the issues of rents and then to define the damage it does to productive efficiency within the national economy.

[AL-AHRAM] But what will be the solution of the problem of Port Sa'id as a free port within the framework of the steps of the immediate economic reform, especially in light of the appeal for prudence in imports and operations against the flow of smuggling?

Dr. 'Abd-al-Jalil al-'Amri made clear his rejection of the idea of continuing the free port status in Port Sa'id. It is necessary that Port Sa'id's status return to that of the other ports in the country without distinction or discrimination, and it is impossible that the status remain solely in Port Sa'id. It is necessary that a practical system of free zones exist in all other major cities such as Alexandria, Suez, Cairo, etc.

We must study representative economic researches on different countries of the world so that we may avoid making the same mistakes which occurred in some countries and to avoid paying the costs of these mistakes made by most of them.

He pointed to the experience of the free zone city of Tangiers in Morocco and that the city's experience was a failure which resulted in negative and harmful results for the Moroccan economy and that these economic damages left an effect on the entire Moroccan economy. He said that the port, in effect, has become a smuggling point and is swamped by imports of consumer goods. He also said that as a result of that that Tangiers' status as a free city was just repealed as a means of treating the economic woes.

In light of the Tangiers experience and the hard economic circumstances Port Sa'id's status as a free zone city must be repealed so that the economic mislocations do not accumulate. Port Sa'id has caused an increase in economic ills which the Egyptian economy cannot afford. Permitting such a condition to continue threatens the future of the measures of the economic reform and lessens the prospects for their success.

Theoretically establishing a free zone in Port Sa'id and its subsidization and the appropriate use of it as the Mediterranean's entrance to the Suez Canal represents an important economic asset for the Egyptian economy which permits its use as the outlet for the Egyptian economy to the outside world. However, Port Sa'id's current status as a free zone city and the setting up of customs check points at all the entries and exit points to the city sets it aside as a foreign country and results in administrative, organizational, and economic disruptions which do not benefit the Egyptian economy except in one way--an increase in economic deterioration.

9587

CSO: 4504/270

INVESTIGATIVE REPORTER HOLDS IN DEPTH INTERVIEW WITH AL-SADAT WIDOW

Cairo ROSE AL-YUSUF in Arabic No 2859, 28 Mar 83 pp 6-15

[Interview with Jihan al-Sadat by 'Adil Hammudah: "Jihan al-Sadat -- And the Many Question Marks!"]

[Text] My problem was, how could I go into the home of Jihan Ra'uf, known as Jihan al-Sadat, and present her with the charges and rumors that have been chasing after her day and night?

How could I stretch out my hand and take the cup she offered me, then ask her about her wealth, the wealth of her brother, the wealth of her husband's brothers, the bachelor's degree of her son (who was said to have received it through fraud and forgery), and the old influence and dominance which she showed with her husband, the late President Anwar al-Sadat, in power and in appointing major and minor officials and minsters?

How could I shake her hand while she was still dressed in mourning, then bring out of my pocket a machine gun whose cartridges were words, attacking what President al-Sadat had done the September before his assassination, arresting all the political and social activists and shutting down all the opposition papers that remained?

This was my problem, indeed.

I felt confusion and tension as soon as I sat down in one of the waiting rooms in the Giza mansion where she is still living, and I tried, with difficulty, to regain the strength that had drained out of my spirit because of this human predicament.

However:

This feeling quickly subsided when her urbane secretary, Ahmad Fawzi, appeared: he did not try to inquire about what was going on in my head and did not try to learn the questions I would ask in advance. Rather, as soon as Mrs Jihan al-Sadat appeared and was ready for the interview, he hurriedly withdrew from the chamber and returned to his office.

The feeling vanished completely when Mrs Jihan al-Sadat started talking to me, easily and simply answering the most embarrassing questions. Throughout the interview she was calm, modest and gradeful, as is her custom.



She was wearing a black silk blouse, a black wool skirt, a black knitwear jacket, and a set of pure turquoise jewelry — a ring, earrings, and a necklace.

I almost asked her:

"Where do you derive all your composure from?"

Then I remembered that she had already answered this question, stating, "From our lord — from faith in God, fate and things as they are."

I also remembered that she had expressed this force in the most difficult situation she had gone through, the moment of her husband's assassination in the incident of the reviewing-stand.

She had been sitting with her grandchildren at the moment of the attack on her husband, and was not shaken as others were. She immediately understood the nature of the attack and told her secretary, "They belong to the Islamic groups." She kept her calm; when the wife of one of the ministers started crying and howling, she told her "Be quiet, don't scream." She knew that screaming in this sort of situation causes panic, confusion and chaos. A tough situation, any tough situation, demands some sort of dignity and reserve.

When I remembered this situation, I decided that my entree to the interview with her would be different and that my first question would be about the future and the present — whereas the rest of my questions would be about the past.

A Cup of Coffee in Bed

[Question] I would like to ask you about the future — your future.

[Answer] My future is good. I am still teaching at the university, and at the same time I am preparing to receive a doctorate. May our lord give me success and may I finish it this year, or early next year. I am very happy in the university. The university is a road that I have chosen for myself. Anwar al-Sadat is present. In addition to the university, I give my children and grandchildren greater attention. Recently, I became a grandmother again, and this impart a new atmosphere to life, one which we were needing. As far as social activity goes, I am still maintaining Faith and Hope, the Children's villages and the Tala society, which I founded before Anwar al-Sadat became vice president.

My time is taken up. My present is occupied, my future is occupied. I am the sort of person who does not live in a vacuum. I can adapt to any situation and keep myself busy, thanks be to God.

[Question] Is your public activity as it was before?

[Answer] No, of course not. It is much less now than in the past. At least now they bring me my coffee in bed. I would never drink coffee in bed in past years — that never happened because I was going through a daily program that was very full. There were many things I had to do. At least I know now what I am doing, and the general limits that I have set for myself have kept me from

rushing around as in the past. Two days in the university, a day in Faith and Hope, and the rest with my children and grandchildren and the doctor's thesis, and preparing course work for the university.

[Question] What subjects do you teach at the university?

[Answer] The literature of the pre-Islamic era, first year, and literature of the 'Abbasid period, second year, in the Literature [Faculty].

[Question] How do you get along with your male and female students?

[Answer] I really like them a lot, and they have the same feelings toward me. My relationship with them is stronger than a mere relationship between a professor and a student. They are magnificent. They are innocent, pure in spirit, serious, committed and respectful.

[Question] What about the doctor's thesis?

[Answer] Its subject is the influence of English criticism on Egyptian criticism between the two wars. I have made progress with it. I had hoped to have made more progress, but circumstances overcame me. It was not easy for me to concentrate while they were going on. In general, I have finished all the reading connected to the thesis; you can say that I have finished with the basic part of it.

[Question] Who is supervising it?

[Answer] Dr Suhayr al-Qalamawi!

[Question] How many hours do you work a day?

[Answer] The days I go to the university, I work 2 hours and when I come home I work another 4 hours on the doctorate. On Saturday each week I work till the afternoon, until 1500 hours, in Faith and Hope and the Children's Village.

The rest of the time is for my children. I really used to give them short shrift. Now I actually listen to them, and I am compensating them for what they had missed. As I said, it is something pleasant, for a person to enjoy a cup of coffee in the morning while still in bed.

#### Memories, Memories

Jihan al-Sadat is of course a mine of memories. No journalist can embark on an interview with her without trying to draw out what is in this mine. Before this interview with her, I had unearthed some of these memories.

Concerning President al-Sadat's visit to Jerusalem, for instance, she said:

"I was surprised by President al-Sadat's decision to visit Israel. When he gave his speech in the People's Assembly, I was out of the house, dining with some ladies. Then I went home to find my younger daughter Jihan waiting for me at the

door to the house, and when she saw me she cried out, 'Mommy, Daddy's going to Israel!' I answered "Is that possible? You're joking!"

"She answered, 'By God, Mommy, it's true!' That was a real surprise for me. I immediately went up to his room and asked him, 'Anwar, is it true you're going?' He replied, 'Yes.'"

Concerning the negotiations at Mina House, for instance, she said,

"At the start, al-Sadat felt intense embarrassment and pain when the Palestinians refused to take part in the Mina House negotiations, because he had not gone to Camp David to obtain a separate resolution; if that had been the case, that resolution would have been reached rapidly without negotiations. The problem, as far as he was concerned, was a Palestinian one, and he had hoped that they would sit down and take part. Had they done so at that time, we would have gained time." These are samples from the mine of Jihan al-Sadat's recollections, and they encouraged me to ask her for more.

[Question] What are your recollections about 15 May 1971?

[Answer] Those are days that are never to be forgotten. There were whole days when we were living on the edge of our nerves. They were really critical days. However, I lived with Anwar al-Sadat through times that were critical and other times that were happy — times when there was always activity and life. None of the days we spent were quiet, except for a very few.

In May 1971, I remember constantly that people would come, parliamentary deputies and others, people who wanted to meet him and people who wanted to leave him a piece of paper and go. Every sincere person at that time felt that this house was his own home.

That was one thing. On the other hand, the children were very little at that time. Jamal was very young. I found him holding a shotgun and asked him, "What are you doing?" He said, "I am sitting down guarding Daddy!"

At that time, the house was like a beehive. I wanted to send my children away from this atmosphere, especially since I had heard about the movement of tanks toward the house, and I told my oldest girl, Lubna, "Take your sisters and go to your aunt's." She told me, "Why, Mommy?" I said, "So you can be away from the racket." She asked, "Why, is something going on?" Since I treat my children as friends, and tell them everything, I told her, "The truth is, Lubna, I am worried about you here in the house. You will at least be safe if you leave the house." Lubna was 15, and she told me, "Mommy, do you think that if something happens to you and Daddy, we will live happily, and will be safe, as you imagine?"

I did not know how to answer. Her statement made sense. I told her, "Stay here, and what we will see, we will see together."

[Question] When did calm return to the house?

[Answer] After that we went to spend a few days in al-Tahirah Palace, then came back to Giza 2 weeks later, and everything was in order.



[Question] I would like to for us to make a leap, with your recollections, from 15 May 1971 to 6 October 1981.

[Answer] All right. You would be surprised if I told you that I thought of not attending the military parade that day. It was a strange thing, so strange that the officer accompanying me to the parade, whom I had called on the phone to decline to go, so he would not come to get me, was surprised to hear me say that, and said, "Madame, 6 October is the president's day and yours." I said, "It is a military parade; I have nothing to do with it." He said, "This is the most important day in our lives, Madame." I was embarrassed with myself, and decided to go, after having made arrangements to watch it on television and stay comfortably at home. When the officer made that remark I felt embarrassed, and proceeded to get ready to go.

That morning, I had put Yasmin, my daughter's girl, in the president's bed, so that she could wake him up in the morning. The president woke up and played with her, and got up to put on his clothes, while waiting for me to go in to see him, as usual, to look in on him before he went out. But because I had changed my mind about the decision not to attend the parade, and because I was prepared to attend it, and having prepared myself belatedly, I did not see him while he was putting on his uniform and leaving. It was because of the preparations I told you about that I did not sit down with the vice president or the minister of war as usual on days like this.

It was my habit, on that day also, to get back before the president did and greet him with cries of joy as he was returning from the military parade, as a sort of expression of delight, and he would laugh and say, "See, Jihan is just like a country girl, giving out cries of joy as her husband comes back in triumph."

Of course that did not happen that day.

That day, the president asked, and insisted, that I take Sharif with me; while I was going out, he stuck with the other children and that was the first time I took my grandchildren to the military parade.

As far as I can remember, the last conversation that took place between me and Anwar al-Sadat was "Take Sharif with you. I want him to attend the parade. Sharif has grown and he wants to be a man."

[Question] How old was Sharif?

[Answer] Five.

[Question] Five?

[Answer] Yes. He took him with him to the mosque to pray. That day he insisted that he attend the military parade.

[Question] Is it true that there was talk between you and President al-Sadat about a bulletproof vest?

[Answer] Not on that day. We have some bulletproof vests, and al-Sadat had seven of them, but he really never wore any, and even if fate so decreed and his life was to end, which I believe still, many people said that if he had worn a bulletproof vest what happened would not have happened. However, on one occasion, a conversation took place between us about those vests. I told him, "Since we have these vests, why don't you wear one, at least in open cars?" He told me, "Jihan, when a person's life is up, those vests will not prolong it. If I wear one, isn't it possible that a bullet will hit me in the head?" I never made that request again after that. In general, he never wore them. Maybe it was right, maybe it was wrong; God knows. However, it is certain that he did not wear them; even when he knew of the plots being devised to assassinate him, he did not wear those vests when he was riding in an open car in al-Mansurah. Anwar al-Sadat had too much courage and boldness in the true meaning of the word.

[Question] Did President al-Sadat actually know that there were plots to assassinate him?

[Answer] Yes, of course. Four days before his assassination, he told me, "Cut down on your activities, Jihan, because 'Abbud al-Zumr, specifically, might do something, and he will do something, so watch out, because I am guarded but you aren't. They will not lie in wait for me, but they will lie in wait for you or Jamal, so watch out."

#### The September Decrees and the Assassination

I had come close to the ground from which to make an attack on her and her husband the late President Anwar al-Sadat.

The entry into the ground of accusations occurred spontaneously, when her recollections reached the time of the assassination.

I asked her point-blank:

"Do you believe that the September decrees were a natural prelude to the assassination?"

She stated emphatically,

"No, no, no. To the contrary. The September decrees were an act of wisdom from our lord, and this will become apparent someday, I am confident that they saved Egypt great misfortune. If al-Sadat had not made these decrees, Egypt would have gone through much worse times.

[Question] That statement is very strange, especially since the September decrees put all the political, religious and social activists, from the [Moslem] Brothers to the Communists, in the same docket, and made al-Sadat govern without a single friendly force behind him.

[Answer] That is true, but there are times when the Brothers are compelled to join ranks with the Communists. That is the case when everyone cooperates against one person, and that is what actually happened. Everyone joined forces against al-Sadat.

[Question] How do you explain the campaign of attacks against you and your husband?

[Answer] Like you, I am trying to find an answer to that question. What did I do that they should defame me? Everything that is said about me is lies, fabrications and the work of a sick imagination. When I hear things that are said about me, I really laugh. Of course I was convinced that defamation of me in reality means defamation of Anwar al-Sadat.

[Question] The charges in reality are numerous and diverse. I wonder if you could open up about them.

[Answer] I am ready!

[Question] It is stated that a quarrel erupted between you and Umm Kalthum, and that you took over her charity to turn it into the Faith and Hope project.

[Answer] Faith and Hope started a year before Umm Kalthum's charity. We registered it with the Ministry of Social Affairs in 1972. Umm Kalthum's project came about in 1973. Why do people say things like that? Isn't it ludicrous? Believe me, because of the intensity of the lies and the slander, I do not pay any attention to that sort of talk. Just as when they say "Jihan al-Sadat is rich and wealthy, and she has property and estates."

[Question] They also have said that you own a farm in America, villas many places in the world, and secret accounts in Switzerland.

[Answer] Instead of those lies, they ought to have said where Jihan al-Sadat has land and where she has houses. They should be specific, if they are talking seriously. They should say where my land is, where my money is, and where my wealth is.

#### Note One

In another interview with the press, Jihan al-Sadat, talking about her wealth, said:

"My wealth is modest and small. All I own is a 14-feddan plot of land in Mit Abu al-Kawm, 4 or 5 feddans of which, as I recall, belong to my son Jamal. Anwar al-Sadat recorded this plot land in our name a long time ago so that he could provide a guarantee for our livelihood and I would not be in need of anyone. That is what I own, apart from the investment certificates we received as compensation when Anwar al-Sadat was killed."

Concerning secret accounts in Switzerland, she said,

"It is very easy to spread rumors, but the people who say that I have a farm or a villa, will have to specify things and facts and name them, so that I can answer them and confront them. I already answered a question of this sort at the National Press Club in the United States. I told the American journalists,

'If you have the address of the farm, I wish you would provide me with it, so that I can meet you face to face, which I will. I fear only our lord.'

Concerning the Muhammad Mahmud Khalil mansion, she said:

"Before Anwar's funeral, we put everything that belonged to the government in armored cars and handed it over to the government. No matter how hard circumstances might be, we cannot keep things that are not ours. As for the Mahmud Khalil mansion that the opposition papers talked about, we gave that to the government right after the 40 days following the funeral."

People Who Cry over Umm Kalthum

Let me go back to my direct interview with Jihan al-Sadat:

[Question] This time the question concerns the American aid money that went to Faith and Hope. It has been said that you took \$10 million in aid for Faith and Hope. Is that true?

[Answer] It is, but is Faith and Hope a charity in this country, or does it belong to me personally? Where is the wrongdoing here? If Dr Kissinger donated \$10 million, which is the truth, what business is it of mine? In aid or otherwise, what business is it of mine? I wish that the people who attack Faith and Hope would do a quarter of what it does in any governorate, instead of heaping abuse on it or getting their words mixed up. They should do one quarter as much as this project, and show me how clever they are.

Then where were the people who strongly defend Umm Kalthum when her house was torn down, this house which was supposed to be turned into a museum? I was sad to see the house demolished. What does it mean, the fact that they did not talk about that, except that they are talking abusively about nothing, and with no basis?

[Question] How do you explain that?

[Answer] Vindictiveness. The vindictiveness Anwar al-Sadat used to talk about. Now I believe in this vindictiveness, just now, although I did not before. When Anwar talked about it in his speeches, I would ask him when he came home, "What vindictiveness are you talking about? I do not see any vindictiveness. Ours is a country where there is no vindictiveness at all." I never imagined that it could be true that people could be exposed to vindictiveness in this manner.

My Brother Is Not a Millionaire

[Question] Is it also being vindictive to say that your brother 'Ali Ra'uf became a millionaire, whereas up to the end of the sixties he was an official in the Oriental Tobacco Company with a salary of no more than 60 pounds, with allowances?

[Answer] My brother is not a millionaire or anything. If he is, they will take him to account. People who do wrong are taken to account. No one at all is above the law. However, if you take issue with every word that is said, no one would ever have any freedom.

[Question] Haven't you thought of answering these charges, especially the ones the opposition newspapers publish?

[Answer] No, I am not willing to descend to that level!

[Question] I am sorry for this embarrassment.

[Answer] Not at all. I am very pleased with these changes and very amazed because I am hearing them for the first time.

[Question] In general, let's get away from the changes a little, and ask you now for your opinion about the statements that are repeatedly being made about the amendment to the Personal Status Law, which has been described as Jihan al-Sadat's law.

[Answer] God knows, I am honored that this law should be named after me; although I did not know anything about this amendment, what I do know is that the law went to the People's Assembly and that it was approved. Are the People's Assembly members who approved it the same people who are going to approve of abrogating it? Please — ask this question of them!

[Question] Have you written your memoirs?

[Answer] Yes, and they will come out in a book titled "My Life with Anwar al-Sadat," the life I led with him, not from the political standpoint but from the human standpoint, in the home, that is, what the reaction at home in his family and among his children, was to events that happened outside. I have finished the book, it will be published in America, and of course a translation will be published in Arabic.

[Question] Could you give us some of the material that appears in the book?

[Answer] That would be difficult, because of my commitment with my publisher not to mention anything about it before it is published.

[Question] Outside of the book, what experience did you and al-Sadat have that you will never be able to forget?

[Answer] In reality, I am very amazed at the very great esteem there was for al-Sadat everywhere in the world, while in his own country there has been a lot of talk against him. That is strange. It really provokes my amazement.

[Question] I am talking about personal experiences.

[Answer] Perhaps one personal experience occurred the night before his assassination. I was out walking with him in the garden, as was our custom, and I was talking with him. He told me, "Jihan, I feel that I am going to meet our lord." I told him, "Does our lord tell anyone when he is going to meet him?" He said, "I know that you are going to be impatient with me, but I have had a strong sense of this for some months. I feel that I really have done my duty, and I can meet our lord." I said, "No, not yet." He said, "How so?"



On 25 April Egypt will be independent and at that time my country will not need me for anything. Egypt has not been recolonized, and we can get going on the Palestine issue and the wheels will start to turn. However, as far as Egypt goes, I felt that I have done my duty, and I feel that my task is complete." I said, "Anwar, how can you say that? Our domestic problems are many, and we need to concentrate domestically now that you have concentrated on things abroad. God be praised, our lord has given you success and you managed to get back Sinai, whose return was our hardest dream."

Al-Sadat felt that that was that, that he had done his duty, and he had a strange clairvoyance that reached the point of mysticism. The statement he made at that time was strange, and I chided him, with a sort of laugh, telling him, "Not yet, Anwar, you still have a long task ahead of you." However, he told me that more than once, and the last time was a few hours before his assassination.

#### Note Two

In another press interview, Jihan al-Sadat said:

"I am not revealing any secrets when I say that after the liberation of Sinai Anwar al-Sadat intended to get on a plane, go to Saudi Arabia and Syria and say, 'Here, Sinai has been liberated, so let us draw our conclusions and debate them.' He said that that day clearly and explicitly. He said that he was prepared to go to every Arab country, after the liberation of Sinai, and not before, because they had doubts that a withdrawal would occur, and talk to them from the perspective of the older brother who is tolerant and forgets."

#### His Faults and Qualities

[Question] What in your opinion were Anwar al-Sadat's most prominent qualities?

[Answer] Truthfulness. He was honest and truthful with himself, above and beyond being honest and truthful with others. I remember one day, when the Russians left, I asked him, "How come you threw out the Russians before getting a guarantee from the Americans?" He got angry and said, "How can you say that? I didn't do this to satisfy the Americans. I did it for Egypt's sake, not to win points." I said, "I know that very well, but what is wrong with doing it for Egypt's sake and also getting something extra for Egypt?" He said, "Because I do not do things for ulterior motives." He was a man who was very honest with himself.

[Question] And what about his most prominent faults?

[Answer] Of course he had faults, because he was a human being. Maybe his most prominent fault was that his voice was loud, he screamed a great deal, and would make all of us run and hide. That was even evident in his speeches, to the point where some people imagined that he was nervous. He was not nervous — his voice was loud. I did not like that, and in the past, when we were newlyweds, I would cry when he shouted. But I got accustomed to it.

[Question] In an earlier interview, you said that you clashed with people who were close to al-Sadat.



[Answer] That is true, but there were very few such people.

[Question] Is this strange, in your opinion?

[Answer] No, to the contrary. If it were, we would not be human. There are people from whom I had expected disloyalty, but the opposite turned out to be the case, and there are people whom we served and with whom we were generous, and they were disloyal.

[Question] That is natural, especially after a change in regime!

[Answer] Indeed it is! Anwar al-Sadat himself always laughed and told us, "Oh, after I die, children, you will see some amazing things." I readied myself for that sort of day. I knew that if one person changed direction, many people would change theirs, which is normal, although in the case of some people I did not imagine that that would happen at all, and that was sad; their position was extremely ridiculous.

[Question] How was that?

[Answer] There were people, for example, who would call up and ask after us, and would come by in idle times even more than the busy ones; since the day of the assassination, they have not picked up a receiver.

[Question] This is the way the world is!

[Answer] You are right!

I Did Not Rule with Al-Sadat

Let me return again to the charges that have been pursuing Jihan al-Sadat:

[Question] Is it true that you cooperated with President al-Sadat in ruling Egypt? Is it true that he consulted with you on many affairs of state? Is it true that many officials and ministers came to their positions thanks to a word from you?

[Answer] I have been unjustly treated by this charge, and in strange ways. People imagine that I ruled and that I intervened in decisionmaking. That is not true. Al-Sadat was a peasant, and would not allow his wife to interfere in his work. All our life together, from the day we got married, I did not call him at work on the phone, so opposed was that to his way of doing things. In our life together, there was an agreement that I would not interfere in his work and that he would not interfere in the home. Each person had his area of specialization, and each one respected the other and respected the other's job. For example, if I got a letter, it was his right, as a husband, to open it, but he did not, because he was sensitive and because there was mutual respect and trust between us. He would give me the letter without opening it. That was when we were young. Even when we grew older, I did not interfere in his work and I did not know anything about it. There were events, for example Lebanon and Afghanistan, that were of interest to the world and drew everyone's attention, and that we talked about. But he did not ask my opinion on affairs of state. I have been asked this question and answered it before.

[Question] What is your opinion on the 'Ismat al-Sadat case?

[Answer] I do not know. Was 'Ismat al-Sadat the only one in the country? I myself am amazed.

[Question] Perhaps because he was the brother of the president?

[Answer] I cannot hold you accountable for your brother's actions. Everyone is responsible for himself.

[Question] And also because 'Ismat al-Sadat exploited the name of Anwar al-Sadat!

[Answer] I do not deny that 'Ismat did wrong. I do say that 'Ismat is being held to account and is being punished; he is not above the law. Nor is anyone above the law. However, what has been brought up in the papers about him was frightening. If he did wrong, he should be tried and held accountable, his property should be confiscated, and he should bear the consequences of all his misconduct.

[Question] I heard that President al-Sadat told his family one day, "You are a family that is going to the devil." Is that true?

[Answer] Actually, since Anwar al-Sadat has died, I do not talk about his family. They are entitled to that from me.

#### Note Three

In another press interview, Jihan al-Sadat said, on the subject of 'Ismat al-Sadat:

[Question] Didn't Anwar al-Sadat mix with his brother 'Ismat?

[Answer] He did not mix with anyone at all. I can say that frankly. However, I am in an embarrassing situation.

[Question] Who helped 'Ismat act wrongly?

[Answer] The people who allowed him to receive illegal things. Any official, any minister who gave him exceptions was in the wrong, because he knew full well that that did not please Anwar al-Sadat.

[Question] Didn't President al-Sadat know of his brother's conduct?

[Answer] As a matter of fact we didn't know what went on in the family environment, especially since we, as I pointed out, didn't mix with them.

[Question] So how do you explain the situation?

[Answer] They used to say, "These are trivial things and there is no urgent need to bother the president." However, when things of this sort reached him, he took immediate decisions on them.

I will give you a simple example.

When Dr Hamdi al-Hakim was governor of al-Fayyum one of 'Ismat's children went and asked him to agree to give him a plot of land belonging to the Agrarian Reform [Department] so that he could erect a project or factory on it. The governor told him, "Check with me in 2 days, when I will have studied the status of this land." The governor then contacted the interior minister at that time, Nabawi Isma'il, and presented the matter to him. The minister replied, "I will give you my answer in a while." The minister got in touch with Anwar al-Sadat and related the matter to him. I was with him. I saw that he was angry. He then told the minister "Throw him out of the governorate, he cannot get a square meter of that land. I cannot stand for misconduct."

The minister of the interior informed the governor of this answer, and 2 days later 'Ismat's son came to the governor and asked him "What did you do about the land, your excellency?" He replied, "This land belongs to Agrarian Reform and it cannot be given up." The boy replied, "But I want to set up a project for self-sufficiency in food." The governor almost threw him out of the office. The boy went out very properly, got into his car and left.

If all officials had acted in this manner, it would have been possible to stop the misconduct from spreading. In other words, this means that the people who gave and took part in the misconduct were in turn responsible. It is well known that Anwar put his brother Tal'at in prison for a year, early on in his regime, when he was informed that he had committed a crime.

That is one example. Here is another.

Two years before the president died, he issued instructions to his vice president at the time, Husni Mubarak, not to give any exceptions to anyone from his family, the al-Sadat family. This is recorded in the minutes of the Council of Ministers.

Jamal al-Sadat's Bachelor's Degree

[Question] Were you once prevented from leaving the country, you and your son Jamal?

[Answer] That never happened. It never occurred.

[Question] What about the story on Jamal al-Sadat's bachelor's degree?

[Answer] I wish every mother would have a son like Jamal, in his moral conduct. Jamal is not one to deal deviously. I wish all our young people would have Jamal's moral attitude.

[Question] Tell us one final word before we turn off the recorder!

[Answer] What I would really like is for the opposition papers to look at the problems the people are suffering from and to propose solutions, opinions and appropriate recommendations for them. I have not seen any opposition in the

whole world beating the dead. Today, you, the opposition, should try to make recommendations and say things that will enlighten public opinion, so that the opposition can play a positive role.

I turned off the recorder and left.

I lit up a cigarette. I had been in need of one, but because of the interrupted nature of the interview, I had not been able to light one up.

11887

CSO: 4504/298

BAGHDAD EXERCISES TIGHTER CONTROL OVER EGYPTIAN WORKERS

Cairo AL-AHRAM AL-IQTISADI in Arabic No 743, 11 Apr 83 pp 4,5

[Article by Mustafa Imam: "Severe Restrictions on Remittances by Egyptians Working in Iraq: Allowances and Allotments Abolished; Remittances Reduced to 50 Percent of Base Pay; Almost No Remittances by Workers in Private Sector; Remittances Suspended for Two Months; 17,000 Egyptians Take Part in Iraq's War with Iran"]

[Text] AL-AHRAM AL-IQTISADI has learned that the Iraqi government has taken several steps to stop or cut back remittances by Egyptians working in Iraq because of the lengthy war with Iran.

The Iraqi government has abolished the allowances for non-Iraqis and has reduced the remittances of those under contract to government agencies or public sector companies to 50 percent of their base pay. Remittances by those working in the private sector have been practically stopped.

Number Not Exact

It should be noted that the exact number of Egyptians working in Iraq is not known because of the open entry to Iraq--an entry visa is not required, and therefore there are many estimates. However, they do indicate that there are around two million Egyptians working in various fields, from the fellah farming the desert to the university professor teaching. Egyptians are the most numerous foreign group in Iraq and for years have borne a large part of the burden in implementing Iraq's development plan.

However, because of the great losses and debts incurred by Iraq in its war with Iran, the Iraqi government has taken steps to reduce public expenditures, including placing tight restrictions on remittances by foreigners to reduce these remittances or cut them off completely.

Allowances Abolished

The government has issued instructions to ministries, government agencies and public sector companies to abolish or reduce allowances and allotments for non-Iraqi workers' monthly rent. The allowances are basically four housing, marriage, children, working in remote areas, hazardous work and certain occupations, and were as much as 50 percent of base pay.

### Remittances by Workers in the Government and the Public Sector

The Central Bank of Iraq has issued instructions to reduce remittances by certain workers at varying rates, almost eliminating the remittances by some foreign workers in Iraq.

Foreign workers in the government and public sectors had been allowed to remit as much as 75 percent of their monthly income (income included base salary in addition to various allowances and allotments). A short while ago, the Bank issued a decision to reduce this to 60 percent and recently to only 50 percent of base pay, not including allowances and allotments.

### Remittances by Workers in the Private Sector

Foreign workers in the private sector had been allowed to remit 50 percent of their monthly income or up to 1,000 dinars a year. Following the Iraqi Central Bank's recent instructions, the amount allowed for remittance abroad was set at 58 dinars a month, or 6956 [696 probably intended] dinars a year, 304 dinars less than the maximum allowed before.

### Suspension of Remittances for Two Months

AL-AHRAM AL-IQTISADI has learned that the Iraqi Central Bank has issued instructions to the Rafidain Bank to suspend remittances by Egyptians through the bank to banks abroad for two months beginning 5 February 1983.

If the citizen goes away to spend his monthly vacation, the remittance is restricted--he can remit an amount equal to one month's salary or the amount allowed for remittance from his total salary under the new instructions when he finishes working in Iraq, whether at the end of his assignment in the private sector or when he is no longer needed. In all cases, the cost of return ticket to Iraq is deducted...the citizen pays for two tickets--one to leave Iraq and one to return!

### Embassy Employees Exception

The Central Bank made an exception in its instructions to suspend remittances for two months for employees of Arab and non-Arab embassies and accredited personnel.

### No Advantage

An Egyptian official who keeps an eye on the status of Egyptian workers in Iraq has said, "Under these new measures, there is no financial advantage to Egyptian workers' remaining in Iraq since the purpose of their going to Iraq is to send their savings to Egypt."

### Seventeen Thousand Egyptians

From another aspect, the Egyptian Foreign Ministry has received reports that the Iraqi government is now utilizing 17,000 Egyptians to fight in the Iraqi



army, that the Iraqi government is forcing Egyptians working in Iraq to volunteer for the Popular Liberation Army, especially those who know how to use weapons and were recruits during the October War, and that the government is using Iraqi Ba'th Party cadres to recruit Egyptians either through the financial incentive of tempting pay (the pay of a volunteer can equal that of a university professor) or by using pressure and intimidation, which has made some Egyptians flee to Jordan.

9882

CSO: 4504/319

RESULTS OF YOUTH SURVEY OF SUBSIDY, DEVELOPMENT OF PUBLIC SECTOR

Cairo SHABAB BILADI in Arabic No 2, 27 Mar 83 pp 12-13

[Article: "What Young People Think About the Subsidy and Development of the Public Sector; Do We Keep, Abolish or Set the Right Course for the Subsidy? How Do We Do That?"]

[Text] Journalists say that such titles are inadequate for a newspaper report.

We could have corrected this professional error, but we had something else in mind.

It would have been easy for us to consider this a newspaper report about the opinions young people have about the two most important problems in our society. These are the subsidy and the development of the public sector. We could have asked a larger number of young people, and we could have presented these two questions, but we did not want to do this.

We wanted all young people to take part in this discussion. We wanted them to share their views about these two problems which we are presenting here for discussion. Some of the opinions we received were expressed by a number of young people, and these opinions are no more than a sample we are presenting to all young people so each one can say what he thinks.

We want to reflect young people's views of these two problems, and we want to reflect young people's points of view on solutions to these problems.

[Readers], consider this an invitation to a discussion; do not consider it a newspaper report. We [wish to eliminate] the anger of professional opinions.

Write to us; write your opinions to your newspaper, SHABAB BILADI. Write about two important questions. The first one is this: Do we keep, abolish or set the right course for the subsidy, and how do we do that?

The second question is this: How do we develop the public sector?

There are numerous questions that directly affect citizens' lives. The country is full of continuous talk about these issues. Young people, as leaders of the present and the future, are being called upon more than others to take part in this dialogue. They are being called upon to express their opinions and to take

part in finding solutions. If these solutions are adopted, the responsibility for carrying them out will rest with young people who will either take part in carrying them out or will call for their implementation and make citizens aware of them.

The questions of the hour are those of the subsidy. Do we abolish the subsidy or do we keep it? Every opinion [on this matter] has its reasons and justifications. Do we set a right course for the subsidy, and how do we do that? There is the question of developing the public sector; this is a call that surfaced after years of silence. During those years of silence that sector had almost turned into an idol that we would worship and talk about and approach with fear. That sector has declined; its development has become an urgent matter that is of interest to every citizen, and chiefly the people who work in that sector.

We are being encouraged to present these two questions as an example by the outcome of the meetings which the prime minister, his deputies, party deputies, ministers and party leaders had with the young people of the National Party at the Leadership Institute and in numerous courses that were held at the Institute of National Studies. These meetings were attended by a large number of workers, farmers and civil servants. The question of the subsidy, as it is presented by the Ministry of Supply and Internal Trade is this: the subsidy is not reaching those who are entitled to it, and that is creating a social and an economical imbalance. Those who do not have the means are paying for those who do. The question now is who is helping whom? Some proprietors of bakeries, [for example], receive flour rations and use a small percentage of these rations in baking bread. They sell the subsidized flour on the black market and make a lot of money because of the large difference in prices and because the price of a loaf of bread is low. The same thing is happening with animal feed, most of which goes [for sale] on the black market and not to the real cattle farmer. In addition, the low price of a loaf of bread is a reason why bread is used as low cost fodder for poultry or cattle.

The Egyptian's share of wheat has reached 184 kilograms, whereas the highest rate for wheat consumption] in the world is 135 kilograms. This very high rate of wheat consumption among Egyptians is due to several reasons. Among these reasons is the fact that the bread is poorly made, and it is therefore used for purposes other than human consumption.

#### Bottled Gas

Let us cite another example. A container of bottled gas costs the state 5 pounds; it is sold for 65 piasters. It is sold on the black market for more than 1 pound. The cost of transporting a container of bottled gas to Aswan amounts to 120 piasters. In 4 years the gas subsidy will amount to 200 million pounds instead of the current 100 million pounds. This is assuming that world prices remain stable.

As studies indicate the question of wheat consumption is primarily a question of security. We import 75 percent of the wheat we consume, and we produce locally the remaining 25 percent we consume. Only 5 countries in the world are wheat producing countries, and they export 100 million tons of wheat annually. Thus, they control the market.

Let us not forget that the subsidy for meat amounts to 120 million pounds a year.

The subsidy for popular fabrics, for cotton used for upholstery and for the difference in the price of cotton that is paid to textile plants amounts to 300 million pounds.

### The Public Sector

Until we realize the increase in production that we have been calling for, the question of the hour and of every hour is that of developing the public sector. Dr Fu'ad Muhi al-Din, the prime minister and secretary general of the party has affirmed at every one of his meetings with party leaders that developing the public sector was the main foundation of our national economy and that it will continue to be that.

Regarding the losses public sector companies are facing, Sa'd Muhammad Ahmad, minister of manpower and president of the General Association of Egyptian Workers says, "The imbalance in the financing structures of companies is due to the fact that these companies overdraw their accounts and pay high interest rates on these funds. This drains the resources of these companies, which can neither pay back the funds nor carry out replacement and renovation operations."

The minister adds, "One of the problems facing the public sector is that of the socially determined fixed price that is imposed on [public sector companies] which should sell their products at a price that is economical."

In dealing with the question of wages and prices in the public sector Sa'd Muhammad Ahmad says, "Incentives are given to workers who produce as well as to workers who do not. Professional allowances should be disbursed according to the nature of the work; they are not to be given to all workers across the board. Incentives should be tied to actual productivity. This imbalance in wages must be dealt with. It must be faced squarely so that wages can stay in step with the rapid social change."

Studies made by the Ministry of Industry and Mineral Resources indicate that there are two reasons for the losses of public sector companies. One of these reasons is beyond their control and is manifested in the imbalance of the financing structures. This imbalance has amounted to 562.7 million pounds because of debts owed to banks, wage increases, differences in the rate of exchange for the dollar, the interest paid on overdrafts and the costs of power failures.

A second reason [lies with] the management of these companies. Some chairmen of boards of directors have been relieved of their duties; staff who are second in the line [of command] are being groomed to assume the responsibility. The emigration of technical workers has also created a major problem in companies.

For years the question of the public sector has been the subject of inquiry and discussion. We are affirming the idea of the National Party which believes in supporting this important sector and developing it so it can stay in step with the times.

### And Now, What Do Young People Think?

These are the opinions of those young people with whom we thought we would begin this discussion.

'Aydah Muhammad Sabri, a graduate student says, "The subsidy for basic goods must continue, particularly for the toiling classes. The quality of bread is becoming poor, and much of it is not fully baked. Other goods have disappeared, and we have to stand in line so we can buy other goods. Vegetables are very expensive. It has become customary for prices to rise sharply from one year to the next, and people on fixed incomes suffer from all this.

"Subsidies are also required for housing. Although we are calling for values and morals, any young man who is 25 or 30 years or older and does not find housing may become corrupt, and this is a problem that cannot be faced on government salaries.

"It is necessary that controls on goods and bakeries be set up. Young people can play a role in this area, but they would have to be paid for their work because it is not reasonable for a young person to spend hours of his time and get nothing in return."

#### We Can Be Guided by Others

This is what she says about the public sector: "I worked in one of the companies, and I was satisfied there. Salaries, incentives and increases were good. This situation] encourages one to work, unlike that in the government.

"I reject the notion of public sector companies selling [what they produce] at a price that is economical and letting the government subsidize them so they would sell [what they produce] at a socially determined price. This is because it is the government that ultimately gives; it is because the budgets of these companies are part of the state budget. I would suggest that investment companies contribute the taxes they pay to pay the difference in costs between the economic price and the socially determined price of a commodity."

Majdah Muhammad Kamal, an agricultural engineer says the opposite of this, "We must lift the subsidy from some goods, such as bread, so we can prevent abuse of this subsidy. We must also lift the subsidy from popular fabrics whose quality has become poor, provided that we run a preliminary experiment and see what the results will be. Popular control is an important matter. Every young person must contribute to that on a regular basis through the offices of the party. Instead of sitting at sidewalk cafes, this is what young people are to do. They are to exercise that control during their hours of leisure, and they are to be paid a nominal wage since supply inspectors do nothing."

Majdah Muhammad Kamal had this to say about the public sector: "We notice the high prices of ready-to-wear clothing, particularly children's clothing. It is possible to reduce these prices if every citizen becomes productive. Young people are to go into the villages and to call for the return of villages to production."

This is what she had to say about the losses of public sector companies: "The reasons for these losses must be looked into. Subsidies alone will not necessarily solve these problems, but I do welcome the removal of the subsidy from cars."

Hasan Amin Habib, who has a bachelor's degree in business says, "The subsidy in its present form is a mistake. It is self-evident that it is going to those who

are not entitled to it. The subsidy should be directed basically to civil servants. It may be abolished gradually after those who are entitled to the subsidy are ranked first and then their shares of the subsidy determined in accordance with their average rates of consumption. Then the subsidy is to be added to the income of these people in the form of an increase that would be disbursed with their salaries. Those whose [entitlement to the subsidy] cannot be determined are to submit application forms to the Ministry of Social Affairs so their conditions may be looked into.

"In order to develop the public sector we must have sound management planning on the level of companies. Management must have the freedom to manage, but it has to be committed to the achievement of certain objectives. It must have the right to evaluate workers according to their productivity, and there would have to be controls so that those who deviate can be called to account [for their actions]."

#### The Problem of Workers

Faruq Ibrahim Nayl, a worker, asks that the emigration of bakery workers be prohibited and that wages for present workers be improved. "This is because this matter is affecting the quality of the loaf of bread." Mr Nayl is asking that outlets for selling bread be provided and that the ownership law, which makes it difficult to acquire vacant stores that can be used for selling bread, be repealed.

#### Effective Supervision

Muhammad Yasin Ahmad, an employee of the Ideal Company and a student at one of the institutes says that the state has to get out of the business of supporting people. "Services and goods can be improved if the prices for them are raised. If we offer good transportation services in the area at a high price, we will find those who will pay that price.

"What is required is that a study be made on people earning average incomes so they can receive subsidies in the form of salary increases."

Nabil al-'Asqalani, youth secretary in al-Ma'adi and an employee at the Military Production [Plant] suggests that basic goods be placed on citizens' rations cards. Other goods would be made available for sale at cost.

'Atif Ahmad Yusuf, recording secretary of the Projects Committee at the secretariat of the National Party in Cairo affirms that the problem of the subsidy is basically a problem of control. The evidence for this [assertion] lies in the fact that there are bakeries that sell improved loaves of bread which are well-baked. These bakeries are not like others. Because of the dearth of income in general the subsidy is essential for people on fixed income, for retired people and for government workers. The food subsidy must continue because citizens depend on it for their daily bread. However, I would welcome lifting the subsidy on cars."



POWER PROJECTS, REPAIRS TO PROVIDE POWER SURPLUS BY END OF 1983

Cairo AKHIR SA'AH in Arabic No 2527, 30 Mar 83 pp 12-13

[Interview with Mahir Abazah, minister of electricity by Muhammad 'Ali al-Sayyid: "Minister of Electricity Says al-Qattarah Depression Project Is no Longer Economical; Power Surplus for the First Time by the End of 1983; Something Is Being done about Cracks in Dam Turbines; Russians and French Working Together To Repair Cracks"]

[Text] What can one say about short-term and long-term prospects for electricity in Egypt? Is it true that as of this month we are realizing for the first time in 3 years a surplus in production? [Is it true that we are producing] more than we are consuming? [Is it true] that by the end of 1983 the increase in power production will be 20 percent more than power consumption?

Is it true that Cairo is supplying power to the High Dam region, particularly the aluminum plant and surrounding plants? How is this happening? Why doesn't the dam supply this region with power?

What about repairing the cracks in the dam? When will these repairs begin? Who will carry them out?

I was full of questions when I walked into the office of Mahir Abazah, the minister of electricity. I was eager to have those questions answered and to hear the facts from the minister.

But I preferred to begin by asking about the major accomplishment that began materializing this month: the fact that our power production has begun to exceed our consumption.

[Question] For the first time in 3 years our power production is beginning to exceed our consumption. In fact, we are on the verge of realizing a surplus that will amount to 20 percent by the end of this year.

How did this come about and why?

[Answer] The first two units of the Abu Qir and Abu Sultan power stations will become operational, and 30,000 kilowatt-hours will be added to each system. This is the beginning of other additions that will amount to 1 million kilowatt-hours by the end of this year. We will thus realize savings that will amount to 20

percent of our consumption and thereby achieve the universal rate that we set in our strategy until the year 2000.

The basic tests for the first unit of the Abu Qir station have been completed, and all tests have been successful. Thus, in a matter of days the first unit, 1,500 kilowatt-hours, will become part of the station whose capacity will amount to 600,000 kilowatt-hours. Also in 1 week tests for the Abu Sultan station will be completed, and that station will become part of the system and will provide the same amount of power. We would thus have achieved what we promised we would achieve in our strategy: the entry of two stations into the system in March. We would thus have also introduced into Egypt the highest technical working plan in the world: with the cooperation of the French in the Abu Qir station and with the Americans in the Abu Sultan station. We would thus also be providing an opportunity for our young engineers to gain experience.

This is in addition to the other power plants we have. Among them is the al-Mahmudiyah power plant, which will provide 50,000 kilowatt-hours of power next week also. We would thus be adding 350,000 kilowatt-hours in 10 days to the standardized system. In July the second unit of the Abu Sultan power plant will join the system with 150,000 kilowatt-hours. Another 150,000 kilowatt-hours will come from the al-Mahmudiyah Power Plant. In November the second unit of the Abu Qir power plant will enter the system with 150,000 kilowatt-hours. This means that by the end of the year we will have added about 1 million kilowatt-hours of power, and we will have a 20 percent surplus. As I said, this is the first time in 3 years that our production equals our consumption. That is why we used to have problems when any unit would drop out of the standardized system because of any malfunction or for maintenance. We would have to reduce the load, interrupt power in some areas or reduce the load for industry and agriculture. But today, there will be no power reductions, and all the energy will be for Egypt.

#### Increasing the Price of Electricity

Question] What about the annual rate of increase in consumption? Has it levelled off? When will consumption begin to decline?

Answer] The rate of increase has actually begun to level off. Before 1973 the rate of increase in consumption was 1 percent. After the open-door policy the rate of increase rose from 1 percent to 10 percent; it rose to 15 percent, and then to 20 percent. That was the highest rate of increase. After that the rate of increase began to decline. This year it was 14 percent. We expect this rate to be maintained or to decline to 13 percent. This is due to the fact that consumption is beginning to level off following the major surge in the acquisition of different electrical appliances, particularly in rural areas. This was a result of the fact that people have been traveling abroad. This [increase in the rate of consumption] will continue for the next 3 years. It will then decline to 11 percent per year. By the end of this century the rate of increase in consumption will drop to 9 percent a year, which is a reasonable rate for developing countries. This is because worldwide studies indicate that the average rate of increase in consumption in developing countries is between 7 and 8 percent a year. This would mean that investments in electricity would be doubled in 10 years. This rate is one that is suitable to the capabilities of developing countries. When the rate of increase is 20 percent, investments would have to be

doubled every 4 years, and this requires billions of pounds for the construction of hydro-electric, thermal and nuclear power plants. And here I repeat that the more consumption is set on the right track, the more this will help save electricity without straining the state's budget with increased and rapid investments. I do think, however, that we should increase the cost of electricity so we can really set consumption on the right track. This is what is done in all the countries of the advanced world. When prices rise in those countries, citizens begin to reduce their consumption of electricity and to use electricity wisely. Europe's example is of course obvious to everyone. The rate of increase in consumption in Europe actually rose to 1 percent a year. In fact in some countries the rate of increase is zero.

#### Rural Electrification for Production

Question] However, there is a cultural difference between us and them. There is a difference in [the levels of] saturation and awareness, and there is a difference in our need for development.

Answer] This is true, but Egyptian citizens must become aware of the need for this so they would not overburden the state, particularly in rural and upper-class areas. This is because the rural electrification plan we devised provides electricity that would be used for production. However, this surge in electrical appliances which occurred in rural areas was not foreseen by any planner a few years ago. Therefore, the voltage required was four times that which was set in the plan. This, consequently, is increasing investments and also increasing our problems with landowners because agricultural land has become a forest of power lines. Nevertheless, landowners still complain of the fact that power lines go through their land. But what are we to do when power consumption has grown to 80 watts per capita even though the plan had set per capita power consumption at 40 watts only. But despite that we actually got to know new things. We certainly cannot but strengthen and reinforce these lines and adjust to that matter, and people have to become aware of that and of that voltage. They are to use electricity wisely, and the theft of power, of power lines and of transformers is to be reduced or eliminated so that we would not be subjected to losses. I am also hoping that people who live in upper-class neighborhoods will use electricity wisely. They are not to overuse electrical appliances such as air conditioners and other appliances. They should at least notify us of such use so we can change the cables for them and avoid having the problem of overloading and burning the cables and of having to change those cables after they become completely damaged.

#### Electricity from Cairo to Upper Egypt

Question] What about electricity in Upper Egypt? It has been published that Upper Egypt is getting its power supply from Cairo. Is that true?

Answer] The High Dam used to supply power to the Kima Company, to the aluminum complex and to Cairo. In recent years, however, voltage in Upper Egypt grew, and the situation is such that the High Dam supplies power all the way to Cairo at night because all the turbines are functioning then. In the daytime, however, when we reduce the number of turbines to save water, power is transported from Cairo to Upper Egypt on the standardized system. This means that we are providing

thermal energy for the aluminum [plant]. Thermal energy is more expensive than hydro-electric energy. Thus, 1 kilowatt of electricity costs us about 120 milliemes, but we supply that power to the aluminum [plant] for only 3 milliemes. This means that the state is making a contribution to the success of the aluminum plant. We hope this will not become a burden on the Egyptian economy.

[Question] But the experience of the aluminum complex, which is a new industry in Egypt, deserves to become an excellent example for industry in the heart of Upper Egypt even if every Egyptian has to pay something out of his pocket for its survival. This is the opinion of an eyewitness.

[Answer] This is true. The aluminum plant deserves every contribution that could be made for its success. However, it must not become a burden on the state. A country like China, for example, which is a socialist country that is interested in industry, sells electricity to industry for about 40 milliemes. China sells electricity at that price only because it subsidizes industry and realizes profits. This is because 80 percent of the aluminum industry is [based on] electricity, and all the countries sell [aluminum] at a standard price of 1,100 dollars per ton. Therefore, the price of 40 milliemes for 1 kilowatt [of power] in China and 60 or 70 milliemes in other countries is considered a good price for industry.

#### Projects under Construction

There are numerous projects under construction in the electricity sector. One of them is the Suez power plant (600,000 kilowatts). The first unit will become operational by the end of next year, and the power plant will be completed in 1985. The Kafr al-Dawwar power plant [will produce] 220,000 kilowatts of power. Work on the first unit has been begun, and work on the remaining units is underway. The Aswan power plant, [which will produce] 600,000 kilowatt-hours, will be operational in 1985.

We also have grants from the United States and easy term loans from Japan to enlarge the fourth unit of the Abu Sultan power plant--1,500 kilowatt-hours--and to enlarge the third unit of the Damanhur power plant--300,000 kilowatt-hours. Then there is the tremendous project of setting up a triangle around the Delta in the form of three power plants. The first one will be in Sinai and will be fired by coal from al-Magharah. The first stage will produce 600,000 kilowatts, and the second stage will produce 600,000 kilowatts. This power plant will be built on the Gulf of Suez. It will be linked with the standardized system by means of power lines crossing the Ahmad Hamdi Tunnel and entering Sinai to set up a system there that would cover all of Sinai. There will be a coal-fired station in Sidi Karir also. It too will provide 600,000 kilowatts in the first stage and 600,000 kilowatts in the second stage. A third station will be built in the area of al-Karimat. We will thus cover the region of the Delta and north Upper Egypt. It is our judgment that the first unit will become operational in 1985 and the last unit in 1990, the year in which we will begin the Egyptian nuclear program with French experts. There is political interest in this matter in France, and sealed bids for that project will be opened next September. If it turns out that the French prices are appropriate, we will make an agreement with the French to build two power plants in Alexandria where four power plants will be built. France, Germany and the United States will bid on the [other] two power plants. Work on

the first power plant will begin in 1990, and on the fourth in 1994. These will be followed by the remaining 8 power plants which will be completed before the year 2000.

#### Repairing the Cracks in the High Dam

Regarding the High Dam the Russians, like the French, have submitted a proposal to weld the cracks in the turbines. The Russians will actually begin welding two units in April. This is besides four units that the French are welding. We did actually follow up on the work the French did last year: their work proved to be sound, and no new cracks developed. We will continue [the repair work] until we begin changing the turbines and replacing them with larger capacity turbines. In 2 years we will change 2 turbines, and in 6 years we will change 12 turbines. This will be paid for by a U.S. grant of 100 million dollars. So far, however, the power plant is producing at maximum capacity, and the repairs are being done on existing turbines as a precautionary measure because the method of operations at the power plant is to have 10 operating turbines and 2 reserve turbines. By 1990 the power plant will have been renovated so the turbines can function for 40 more years.

#### Solar Energy

In solar energy we will concentrate our efforts on regions that are far from the standardized system, particularly in the governorates of Matruh, the New Valley and the Red Sea. We set up a strategy with the United Nations, and we listed all the studies existing in Egypt. We drew a solar map, and we compiled all the studies that have been made of Egypt's needs in industry, agriculture and scientific research. We also expect the European Common Market to agree to give us a 10 million dollar loan for the National Center for Solar Energy which will be built in Nasr City. This center will become an applied center for all kinds of renewable energy. There will be loans from France, Germany and the United States in the amount of 24 million dollars for the new energy.

We signed an agreement with the minister of reconstruction to use solar energy on the north coast and in the Red Sea to freeze fish and to desalinate and heat water. We also agreed with the United Nations on installing pumps that use solar energy in the region of al-'Uwaynat where ground water has been discovered so we can cultivate 8 million feddans. Studies are also underway with U.S. AID to set up a power plant at al-Farafrah [producing] 10 megawatts of electricity from solar energy.

#### Al-Qattarah Depression

Studies with the Germans on the depression have come to a standstill. There are now studies with Sweden, and these will end at the end of the year when the Swedes submit their report. Estimates so far indicate that if the project were restricted to power production, its costs will be very high, but if the ministries of industry, tourism and oil join the project as partners, we can then implement it because they will benefit from the salts of the lake in industry; there will be oil exploration; and there will be tourism in the region. Electricity alone would be very costly because a nuclear power plant would give us 1,000 megawatts per hour and would cost 1 billion dollars only whereas the

depression project will cost 3 billion and will give us only 400 megawatts of power.

Rural electrification in villages whose population is over 1,000 will be completed at the end of the year. After that, electricity will be introduced into farms and small villages over 7 years.

#### Malfunctions Are Rare

[Question] It is traditional to ask about malfunctions!

[Answer] Actually I can say that the 11,000 watt cables which cover neighborhoods or parts of neighborhoods rarely malfunction. Problems now occur [as a result of] personal error in making faulty connections, in overloading or in cutting a cable by a bulldozer. Therefore, we now have 70 percent stability in service. The remaining mistakes [occur] outside the sector. I repeat: if we are notified of increased loads and if we are not subjected to bulldozers, matters in electricity will become stable. There will be no problems, and we will achieve the standard [of service] that can be found in the advanced world. That is, we will forget about electricity and its problems. Power will become quite stable, and our equipment will remain sound. A cable will last for 40 years without malfunctioning, and there will be no complaints. At the present time people are working shifts around the clock answering telephone calls for repair to solve citizens' problems. We are trying to become better every day. We are trying to achieve a better standard of service, and we are trying to establish better cooperation with the public.

8592

CSO: 45047291



## RESULTS OF YOUTH SURVEY ON CONTENTS OF YOUTH PUBLICATION

Cairo SHABAB BILADI in Arabic No 1, 20 Mar 83 pp 12-13

[Article by Mahmud 'Alam al-Din: "What Do Egypt's Young People Want in Their Newspaper? They Want Dialogue with Young People, Allegiance to Egypt's Leaders, Objective Criticism and More Meaningful Democracy; They Do not Want Superficiality, Provocation, Stirring up the Past, Overstatements, Casting Doubts and Emphasis on Football"]

[Text] The first and main principle of journalism is the recognition by journalists that the reader is always the supreme authority.

The foundation for the success of any journalistic enterprise lies in knowing what readers want; what interests them; what they reject; and what they want their newspaper to emphasize.

This is an important matter regarding any newspaper that is published and read daily by millions: it is more important in making plans to publish a new newspaper.

In Egypt, however, it is rare for a newspaper to think about considering the interests of readers or the public and measuring their preferences in a scientific fashion. Newspapers in Egypt are satisfied with the daily letters they receive from their readers.

If a newspaper or a press organization were to think of surveying its readers, it assigns that task to a foreign or local consulting firm. Usually only advertising and circulation departments benefit from these studies. Editors, however, rarely get to look at them.

So far, the number of research [projects] and studies that have been made on newspaper readers in Egypt is no more than a handful.

But the newspaper, SHABAB BILADI decided to make plans for the publication of the newspaper. It decided to use ideas and a scientific procedure to find out what readers thought about the new newspaper and what their inclinations were.

A survey form was designed; it took into account the scientific and methodological principles and rules of scientific research. The form included six questions which would show what readers wanted out of this new newspaper. The form was published in the newspapers, MAYU, AL-LIWA' AL-ISLAMI, AL-AHRAM and AL-JUMHURIYAH.

### Issues That Readers Want To Focus on

The first question in the youth survey about SHABAB BILADI, the young people's newspaper, was this: "Rank the issues and subjects you suggest your newspaper, SHABAB BILADI should concentrate on according to their importance from your point of view: domestic political issues; economic issues; social issues; cultural issues; partisan issues; the affairs of the National Party; sports affairs; women's affairs; children's affairs; Arab affairs; international affairs; biographical sketches of great people; religious issues; philosophical issues; and young people of the world." Readers were asked to rank these issues from 1 to 15 according to [the importance they thought] they deserved.

The results indicated that the primary concerns or the items which were ranked first on the list of concerns that young people have, those who expressed their opinions in the survey of the newspaper, SHABAB BILADI [were as follows]:

1. Domestic political issues, 29 percent.
2. Social issues, 17 percent.
3. Children's affairs, 16 percent.
4. Arab affairs, 15 percent.
5. Economic issues, 14 percent.
6. Cultural issues, 10 percent.
7. Affairs of the National Party, 7 percent.
8. The affairs of women and children, 6 percent.
9. Religious issues, 3 percent.
10. Young people of the world, 3 percent.
11. Sports affairs, 3 percent.
12. Philosophical issues, 2 percent.
13. Cultural issues, 1 percent.
14. International affairs.
15. Biographical sketches of great people.

### Young People Reject These Things

This was the second question: "What do you find in public newspapers (national and party newspapers) that you would not like to see in your new newspaper?"

As far as the format is concerned, young people reject the routine arrangement of newspaper sections. They reject the occasional similarity with which some

newspaper articles are presented; they reject the poor presentation of some articles, poor printing, the illegibility of some pages and grammatical mistakes.

Young people set down some of the shortcomings, aspects or features they find in public newspapers (national and party newspapers) which they would not like to see in their new newspaper.

--Light sections, or as some people described them, trivial sections such as personal news about artists; the horoscope; the amusement section; fashion; crime and accidents; crossword puzzle; a gossip column; recreational activities and amusement; the weather; emotional problems; and marriage problems.

--A superficial approach and a lack of depth in presenting issues.

--False news.

--Excessive support or excessive opposition.

--A presentation of shortcomings without positive factors.

--Dealing with problems without presenting solutions for these problems.

--Showing no respect for the intelligence of readers.

--Erotic fiction.

--Blowing matters out of proportion; defaming others; casting doubts about everything; making critical remarks that are defamatory.

--Partisan battles and disputes which do not benefit readers or the country.

--Conflicting positions by the same newspaper or conflicting opinions by the same author.

--Too little space set aside for readers' opinions and problems.

--Not showing an interest in what is happening in the governorates, cities and villages of Egypt and concentrating on news from Cairo.

--Showing an interest in football and in news about football players and not giving equal time to scientists, for example.

--There is a dearth of educational subjects in newspapers, and little space is set aside for literature and the arts.

What Do Young People Want?

This was the third question: "What do you think is missing from public newspapers (national and party newspapers) that you would like to find in your new newspaper?"

--A dialogue with young people through interviews with them at places they frequent; round table discussions in which young people talk face to face with

officials about their problems and opinions; designating a section for solving the problems of young people; having sections through which young people can get acquainted; hiring young people to work as correspondents for the newspaper.

--Allegiance to Egypt's old leaders; truthful and objective presentations of Egypt's history; publishing the memoirs and political papers of leaders; and presenting truthful summaries of political books that deal with the history of Egypt.

--Showing an interest in all groups of young people: workers, farmers, craftsmen and young people in schools and universities.

--Covering the news and problems of young people throughout Egypt and not restricting coverage to Cairo, Al-Jizah and Alexandria.

--Observing objectivity in criticism and presenting all views that support the newspaper's opinion as well as those that disagree with it.

--Advocating democracy without using slogans.

--Encouraging young people to work in new cities and communities.

--Offering realistic solutions to problems and discussing those problems with all those who are concerned or those who have experience in the subject.

--Candor, truth and earnestness.

--In-depth treatment of issues and problems.

--Showing an interest in the news of universities and in the scholastic and student activities of universities.

--Showing an interest in Arab youth and in the young people of the Islamic world.

--Showing an interest in all kinds and branches of sports and not only football; and opposing the fanatical enthusiasm for football.

--Showing an interest in following up scientific discoveries and inventions in the world and in Egypt and associating them with the issues and problems of society.

--Encouraging young people's hobbies.

--Holding educational competitions for young people to develop their various abilities and increasing the educational content of newspapers.

--Publishing the works and opinions of young people.

--Showing an interest in Egyptians abroad.

#### Functions of the New Newspaper

This was the fourth question: "What is your opinion of the role that a new newspaper for young people can play?"

In their answers to this question young people defined the roles that their newspaper, SHABAB BILADI, the first newspaper for young people, will play.

--Develop loyalty and a sense of belonging to the country and instill a love for Egypt in the hearts of young people.

--Strengthen the sense of belonging to the Arab nation.

--Create a new generation of young journalists.

--Become a newspaper for all groups and tendencies among Egypt's young people.

--Hold educational, scientific and religious round table discussions for young people.

--Present the problems of young people candidly and look for realistic solutions to them.

--Correct erroneous notions that young people have regarding various issues.

--Uncover the talents of young people everywhere in Egypt.

--Instill self-confidence in the hearts of young people.

--Train young people intellectually and let them participate by offering solutions to their problems and to the problems of their country.

--Make young people aware of their various responsibilities.

--Give young people a good example.

--Uncover new young leaders.

--Create an ongoing relationship between party leaders and young party members.

--Confront the waves of extremism and deviation among some groups of young people.

--Raise young people who believe in God and who have confidence in themselves.

--Fill the cultural, intellectual, religious and social vacuum that young people have in Egypt.

--Encourage young people to work and be productive in Egypt.

--Familiarize young people with the history, leaders and development of their country.

--Establish a link between Egypt's young people and the young people of the Arab world and the outside world.

#### Concerns and Issues of Young People

This was the fifth question: "What are the most prominent concerns, issues and

problems Egypt's young people have? Which of these do you think should receive basic emphasis in your new newspaper?"

#### First, Economic Concerns and Issues

- Low salaries and high prices.
- Subsidies do not reach those who are entitled to them.
- The future of young people after they graduate.
- High marriage costs.
- Housing problems for newlyweds.
- Some aspects of affluence in society.
- The emigration of technical workers.
- The high cost and wages of craftsmen.

#### Second, Political Concerns and Issues

- The fact that the suitable man is not [hired for] the suitable job.
- Some writers and documents forge the history of Egypt.
- The opinions of young people are suppressed.
- Some officials do not carry out their promises.
- Party disputes and fanaticism.
- Young people play a very small role in the party experience and in political life.
- Fear of political participation.
- Young people's ideas are scattered, chasing after numerous political tendencies.
- Direct dialogue with young people is missing.
- There are contradictions in the positions and opinions of politicians and thinkers.
- A lack of understanding of Egypt's real history before the July Revolution.
- A lack of political concern.
- Widespread political illiteracy.

#### Third, Social and Psychological Concerns and Issues



- Young people lack confidence in themselves.
  - The generation gap.
  - The past generation does not understand the problems of young people.
  - A lack of interest in young people in the provinces.
  - Anxiety and psychological stress.
  - Declining family relationships.
  - A shortage of youth centers and clubs.
  - Migration to the capital.
  - Favoritism and intercession.
  - Alienation inside the country.
  - Fanatical enthusiasm for football.
  - A sense of frustration.
  - The phenomenon of violence and extremism.
  - Having no sense of responsibility.
  - Having no sense of the value of time.
  - Imitating blindly anything that is new.
  - The poor condition of facilities.
  - A lack of interest in cleanliness.
  - A spirit of determination and patience are disappearing.
  - Widespread smoking.
  - The poor condition of public hospitals.
  - A sense of security in the future has been lost.
- Fourth, Religious, Intellectual and Educational Concerns and Issues:
- Religious and intellectual extremism.
  - An eager chase after contemporaneity and neglect of the authentic.
  - The incomplete application of Islamic law.
  - Religious education among young people is inadequate.

- Youth organizations interested in religion and culture are non-existent.
- The high prices of books.
- The poor distribution of students in universities.
- A shortage of public libraries and cultural centers.
- University housing problems.
- An intellectual, spiritual and moral vacuum.
- The spectre of the [examination for the] secondary school certificate.
- The gap between education and professional life.
- The lack of competent teachers.
- Low salaries for teachers.
- The small number of cultural and intellectual round table discussions inside and outside universities.
- The problems of female students who are away from their homes.
- A lack of interest in technical education.
- A lack of emphasis on the intellectual and artistic works of young people.
- A lack of interest in the fine arts.
- A lack of interest in solving the problems of students studying abroad and not placing them in the right jobs after they return [from their studies].

8592

CSO: 4504/312

NEW ENGINEERS UNION ELECTION VIEWED

Cairo AL-SHA'B in Arabic 15 Mar 83 p 13

[Article by Karim Mahmud: "The 'Uthman Construction Companies Played an Essential Part in the Election of the Engineers' Union Chief"]

[Text] The Engineers Union held its normal public convention Friday morning, 4 March, where it was disclosed that 'Uthman Ahmad 'Uthman had won the union presidency. The Arab Contractors Company (ARCONCO) and the Suez Companies, National Engineering and al-Aman Food Companies--all founded by 'Uthman--played an essential and important role, along with the engineers' biases, in his winning the office of union president. Soldiers and reservists lent 'Uthman a clear majority over his two opponents. 'Uthman's followers and supporters had already started to flock around union headquarters at seven in the morning, brought in by buses of the ARCONCO. These buses transported engineers from ARCONCO, the Suez Companies, both National Engineering and al-Aman Food, and the Popular Development Company--which were founded by 'Uthman--as well as a large number of employees of these companies.

At 10am the union's public convention began its meeting. A number of 'Uthman's supporters spoke for him at the opening. One, Mr William Naguib Sayvayn, a member of the National Assembly, began to praise the virtues and good traits 'Uthman has for the engineers and the union and even for the Egyptian people.

Then 'Uthman rose to give a speech that in its length ran through his supporters' calls to observe the Friday prayer, so that when Dr. 'Abd-al-Muhsin Hamuda, who had been a candidate for the presidency, spoke many of the conventioners had already left for prayer.

What caught the eyes of the conventioners most was the union's general budget which the treasurer-general presented--including the 13 investment companies which the union has set up at a cost of 12 million pounds. The interest income from the companies amounted to 1.018 million guineas or 8 percent of the treasury's total revenues.

This is at a time when profits on engineering stamp fees for instance--those mandated on construction materials and engineering projects--have reached more than 11 million; something that has made many engineers wonder about the importance and benefit of these investment projects.

Likewise it merited everyone's attention that the majority of the members of the rule and election supervisory board were engineers or employees or workers in either of 'Uthman's companies, ARCONCO or the Suez Group. Also a number of others were engineers who are officers in the armed forces.

In addition, a number of military officers who are union members were put on the election boards who during the campaign were issuing orders to the army engineers and reservists, commanding them to stick to their endorsed candidates, namely 'Uthman for president. One of these officers is Lt Col Ahmad Fu'ad al-Shanwani, a union board member from the Mechanics' Corps. He was active in using his influence on the military and reservist engineers.

In many cases even people who were amongst 'Uthman's supporters and were not even engineers were seized with blank ballots and were charged in the police court districts, for instance administrative indictment number 593/1983 in al-Azbakaiyah district court dated 5 March 1983. And the same happened in other provinces.

In Alexandria several indictments were handed down in al-Manshiyah and al-'Attarine but deputy judges of some of the district courts refused to register the indictments for these criminal acts. Likewise there was a number of ballots kept away from the union offices and polling centers along with a number of Philipps Company employees in Alexandria during the counting of these votes of these non-engineers.

Also when the elections supervisory board in Alexandria refused to conform to the directives for the election and permitted some of the ARCONCO and Philipps Company employees to likewise cast voice votes, it sent four telegrams to the union's deputy president. The same thing also happened in the Western and al-Daqahliyah provinces unlike the other provinces of the Republic. The police stations refused to write down those who were charged but then the telegrams were sent to the deputy president and to the union's attorney. A large number of blank ballots for the presidency election were held aside and the polling stations and the poll counters in them set up the election ticket of 'Uthman's candidates. Likewise the spotters for the other two candidates had been chased away, and even the other candidates themselves--except for those on the 'Uthman ticket--had been excluded from the election boards even though it was their right to be on them.

The process of publicly checking the voters' identities did not take place; that in contravention to the election rules--as had been decided by Mr Muhammad 'Ali al-Burrad, candidate of the civil engineering section and former member of the union's board of directors.

We must further point to the intense advertising campaign waged in 'Uthman's support in the newspapers that accompanied the election campaign and then how after his election victory the number of companies paid the total costs of these advertisements. This practice had been banned by President Al-Sadat himself even when he was personally running for reelection. In the end of course it is the public who bears the expenses of these advertising costs.

## COUNTERFEITING SITUATION EXAMINED

Cairo AL-MUSAWWAR in Arabic No 3043, 4 Feb 83 pp 54-55, 71

[Article by Muhammad Bakr, Muhammad Sharaf, and Amal Taha: "Who Is Behind Counterfeiting in Egypt? Israel Tried To Circulate 15,000 Egyptian Pounds, Which It Has Had Since 1956, in Counterfeit Money in Egypt. The Egyptian Economy Is the Number One Victim of the Circulation of Counterfeit Money. Counterfeit Money Comes in Largely From Lebanon, Kuwait, Iraq, Israel, and Italy. How Can an Ordinary Person Recognize Counterfeit Money?"]

[Text] In the intelligence war, the war of cat and mouse, human minds confront each other--counterfeiters on one side, and counterfeit fighters on the opposite side. Who wins? This is a question that poses itself. Counterfeiting is a game that counterfeiters play with great skill, but yet it is matched with even greater skill by those who fight against it. But every new technique which the authorities use to combat the counterfeit money problem is matched by counterfeiters who employ still more sophisticated methods.

Unfortunately, the victims of this intricate game are the naive people who fall in the counterfeiters' trap. What is the solution, especially when counterfeit money is foreign currency circulated by certain countries to harm the Egyptian economy? This happened, for example, during the 1956 War. Furthermore, some members of the Mafia organizations are strong competitors in this game. The following report hopes to provide an answer to this question.

Several counterfeiting operations in Egypt have recently been discovered. The purpose of these criminal activities was to flood Egyptian markets with counterfeit money so as to cause inflation and shake the confidence of the Egyptians in their economy. The most serious operation was headed by a Mafia man. He tried to circulate a million dollars in the Egyptian market with the assistance of two senior Egyptian employees. General Hassan al-Alfi, chief of the Department of Prevention of Criminal Monetary Activities within the Economic Security Division uncovered the plot and the man behind it, a German by the name of Deiter. The investigation revealed his connection with the treasurer of one of the major hotels, who was entrusted with the task of circulating \$100 counterfeit bills, and also his connection with a senior employee in the Cultural Mission office. The Mafia member had visited Egypt several times. He had a criminal record of 24 previous arrests. He had previously been accused of forging documents and seals, and of robbery, fraud, assault and battery, and armed robbery. INTERPOL informed the Egyptian authorities that the German is an international criminal who had escaped from previous convictions, and has a forged passport.

Brigadier General Abd al-Mun'im al-Sayrafi head of the Counterfeiting and Forgery Prevention Department, set up a plan. One of his competent men, Colonel Farouq 'Abbas, managed to penetrate the group working for the Mafia man in Cairo, to gain the man's confidence, and to assure him of his ability to circulate the counterfeit money. Highly sophisticated equipment was used by the Ministry of Interior to monitor the transaction which took place on a boat far from the shore. A few days before his departure from Cairo, the Mafia man was arrested. Shortly after this incident, another gang was arrested in Alexandria. The gang had printed 100,000 counterfeit 10-pound notes. At the time of their arrest in a villa in al-Ajami area, they were in the process of counterfeiting still more bills.

Similar cases were uncovered, especially those of counterfeiting the dollar bill, which is a very easy note to forge. Counterfeit rivals and dinars were also discovered--250,000 Libyan dinars were found in the possession of only one person. The huge amounts of counterfeit dollars and francs found on foreigners coming to Egypt made the authorities realize that in recent years their country has become an open market for counterfeit money. Sometime ago, Egyptian security personnel foiled a serious Israeli attempt to flood the Egyptian market with 5 pound counterfeit notes. The Egyptian authorities arrested the six Israeli agents in charge of the operation and confiscated 3,000 5-pound counterfeit notes. At the time of this incident, all Egyptian banknotes were printed in England by special authorization of the head of the board of directors of Egypt's Central Bank. During the 1956 War, Israel took advantage of England's involvement in that war by conspiring with it to print without Egypt's authorization huge amounts of Egyptian 5-pound notes to cause chaos to Egypt's economy, the impact of which would have intensified the confusion already created by the Israeli-Anglo-French aggression. Egyptian Intelligence discovered the plot in time and advised the Central Bank to withdraw this particular 5-pound note from the market.

In 1979 i.e., 21 years after Israel's first attempt to flood the Egyptian market with counterfeit money, it tried to resume these activities during its occupation of Sinai by mobilizing some Sinai residents to circulate counterfeit money in Egyptian cities when visiting their families. These agents were supposed to circulate the counterfeit 5-pound notes which Israel had had since 1956. But the watchful Egyptian police foiled the attempt and arrested the agents. Brigadier General al-Sayrafi, head of the Counterfeiting and Forgery Prevention Department was able to arrest a key figure among those agents, a student from the Sinai Bedouins, while Al-Qal'aji managed to arrest the remaining agents scattered in different cities. All the counterfeit money, 15,000 Egyptian pounds was recovered.

The counterfeiting of hard currency is associated with and perpetuated by the demand for hard currency for the purposes of foreign travel, paying custom duties on imported cars, commodities, and personal effects, and the purchase of certain items sold only in hard currency such as refrigerators, color television sets, and the like. The victims of this criminal activity are numerous--citizens, companies, associations, and banks dealing largely with hard currency. But the real victim is, in fact, the Egyptian economy, especially when the counterfeiting operations are run by foreign powers whose aim is to undermine Egypt's national economy.



## Figures and Statistics

Counterfeiting is not limited to hard currency, but also includes Egyptian banknotes. According to statistics, 23 counterfeiting operations were uncovered in 1979. The most serious were the attempt to circulate 14 million [Italian] liras by Egyptians working in Kuwait during their annual visit to Cairo; the uncovering of nine operations to circulate counterfeit Egyptian 10-pound notes forged by a gang which the police had arrested in 1973 in Alexandria; and the recovery of the remainder of the Egyptian 5-pound notes which the Central Bank withdrew from the market when Israel tried unsuccessfully to circulate similar counterfeit notes during the 1956 War.

In 1980 the police uncovered eight operations circulating counterfeit money-- 17 \$100-bills, 10,000 Italian liras, and 100 Saudi riyals. The most important counterfeiting operation in 1981 was discovered by Colonel Faruq 'Abbas, one of the Counterfeiting and Forgery Prevention Department personnel. The man behind that counterfeiting operation, Salih Sa'd Muhammad, known as Salah, was very shrewd and extremely cautious. He refused to make deals with Egyptians, only with foreigners. Therefore, Colonel Faruq sought the help of a foreigner and while the transaction was taking place in a casino, the police arrested Salah, who had \$20,000 in counterfeit money in his possession. General Hassan al-Alfi, chief of the Department of Criminal Monetary Activities gave the following statistics:

In 1981 and 1982 operations of coin counterfeiting ceased. The ones discovered during those two years were minted years ago. This fact indicates that efforts against coin counterfeiting had been very successful especially after putting an end to the major source of coin counterfeiting in 1980. In 1981, there was a considerable drop in Egyptian banknote counterfeiting activities, only 11 arrests were made in that year as opposed to 16 arrests in the previous year. The number of counterfeit banknotes recovered in 1982 was 16 as opposed to 644 counterfeit banknotes in 1981. Six Egyptian 5-pound banknotes which Israel counterfeited during the 1956 War were circulated. The notes were recovered and the agents arrested (case no. 1336/1957, 'Abdin District). One 10-pound Egyptian banknote, remaining from the banknotes circulated in 1970 was found. All the notes were then recovered and the gang was arrested (case no. 4470/1970 Waili District). Nine 10 and 20-pound Egyptian banknotes done by hand were easily discovered.

Although counterfeiting activities have increased this year by one case, it is very comforting to note a sharp decrease in the number of counterfeit bills this year. In 1982, 327 counterfeit bills were in circulation, as opposed to 665 bills in 1981. Most of the foreign counterfeit bills recovered in Egypt were printed abroad and brought into the country by naive foreigners and Egyptians. The sources of the counterfeit notes have been found to be in Lebanon, Kuwait, Iraq, Israel, and Italy. Seven counterfeit \$100-bills remaining from the bills circulated in 1978 were recovered. These bills were printed in Egypt. The vast majority of these were recovered and the gang behind them was arrested (case no. 15/1978). The police also arrested another group while they were in the process of counterfeiting American dollar bills.

## Who Assumes the Responsibility of Protecting the National Economy?

The chief of the Department of Criminal Monetary Activities explained that the Ministry of Interior comprises several divisions the most important of which is the Division of Economic Security. The function of this division, headed by General Muhammad al-Marqi, is to protect the national economy. The Department of Criminal Monetary Activities is the most important component of the Division of Economic Security. This component is in turn divided into several offices: office of embezzlement, office of illegal monetary activities, and office of forgery and counterfeiting prevention. The crimes against which all these offices fight are of economic nature. The office of forgery and counterfeiting prevention was established in 1933. In 1963, a governmental decree was issued regarding the organization of the Department of Public Security. The decree outlined the functions of the office of forgery and counterfeiting prevention and its advisory committee, which consists of experts on monetary affairs such as the director of the Central Bank, the first deputy of the Ministry of Finance, the director of the Survey Department, the director of the Chemistry Department, the deputy of the Ministry of Finance for Coin Minting, the director of the Forensic Medicine Department, the district attorney for monetary affairs, the director of the National Center for Criminal and Social Studies, the director of Laboratory Analysis of Criminology, the director of the Department of Public Property, and the head of the office of forgery and counterfeiting prevention. This advisory committee is chaired by General Muhammad al-Marqi, assistant to the minister of interior. The functions of this committee are: 1) To coordinate the efforts exerted to fight forgery and counterfeiting; 2) to adopt the most effective methods of fighting forgery and counterfeiting; 3) to exchange information with governmental agencies concerned with monetary affairs, and 4) to suggest the necessary measures to fill the gaps which past experiences have demonstrated in the struggle against counterfeiting activities. In 1982 Bill No 29 was passed to amend certain laws pertinent to forgery, counterfeiting and forging commemorative coins. Before the amendment, the above charges were considered misdemeanors.

## Crimes of Intellect Not of Muscle

Brigadier General 'Abd al-Mun'im al-Sayrafi, head of the counterfeiting and forgery prevention department stated that counterfeiting is a crime of intellect the success of which depends on the accuracy of the person doing the counterfeiting, not his muscles or aggressiveness. It is a crime that flourishes in civilized societies. The French call it "crime of confidence." It is a sophisticated crime beyond the ability of an ordinary criminal. The counterfeiter has to be very familiar with the process of printing and zincography and the different kinds of ink. It is a complex two-phase crime, counterfeiting and circulation. It is an international crime. For example, the American dollar bills are counterfeited in Italy but circulated in the Middle East. Italy is a major producer of counterfeit money because of the art and beauty which characterize its civilization. The black market is, of course, a natural place for buying and selling hard currency. The demand for hard currency in Egypt has significantly increased because the price of certain commodities and customs on imported goods are payable in hard currency only. Although it is lawful to possess hard currency, the law prohibits any transactions not done through banks. And when the demand for hard currency becomes high, the exchange rate increases. Counterfeiting is a crime that requires collective and coordinated efforts; it requires specialists in printing, zincography, and

colors. It also requires financiers and distributors. Different methods are used in counterfeiting. Coins are counterfeited by minting a cheap metal. This method is rapidly disappearing because specialists in this method are rare and it is not very profitable. Bank notes are counterfeited by using cliches, printing, photography and painting.

Ibrahim Shaqrun, director of bank affairs within the General Treasury says that the word "counterfeiting" in the Arabic language means adding copper or something similar to the metal of which the dirham is minted. It is said that 'Abdallah B. Ziyad was the first person known to have counterfeited the dirham in A.H. 64 when he fled Basra and this phenomenon spread in Islamic countries thereafter. It is also said coin counterfeiting was very common in the Mediterranean countries. The coin's fineness and weight were tampered with and the stamps and emblems they bore were imitated. Bronze minted coins were dipped in a thick veneer of silver to make them look like genuine silver coins. The first incident of banknote counterfeiting on record occurred in China in the 11th century A.D.

The records of the National Bank of Egypt show that the first incident of bank-note counterfeiting in Egypt was in 1910. One 10-pound counterfeit note was discovered designed after the notes which the National Bank issued in 1899, just 1 year after its establishment. Counterfeiting spread in all countries in proportion with the number of banks they had.

Ibrahim Shaqrun, director of bank affairs within the General Treasury, adds that there are different methods for counterfeiting banknotes: 1) Tracing and drawing: this method requires great skill in tracing over both sides of the note. It is a one-man unsuccessful operation. 2) Photographing and coloring: the note is first photographed then colored. 3) Photography and cliches: the note is first photographed and then a cliché is made for every color the note contains. For instance, if the note has two colors on each side, four clichés then are required. This method fails to show the watermark which the genuine note has thus making it distinguishable from the counterfeit note. Regarding coin counterfeiting, which is a very difficult process, there are also three main methods. 1) The use of special machines and presses resembling those used by the state. 2) The use of two gypsum molds, one for each side of the coin. 3) Decreasing the value of coins made of expensive metal by making a hole in the genuine coin and drawing a part of the metal and then replacing it with a cheap metal to preserve the weight.

#### Recognizing Counterfeit Coins

How does the law view forgery and counterfeiting? The treasury says that counterfeiting is a serious economic crime. It can cause damage to the national economy and therefore some countries use counterfeiting as a weapon in economic war as did Israel, England and France in the 1956 War against Egypt, and as Israel did in the 1967 War. Counterfeiting of certain notes results in a lack of people's confidence in those notes and their hesitation to deal with this currency. Therefore the law imposes severe punishment for counterfeiting money, its circulation, or possession. The law calls for life-time imprisonment at hard labor if the counterfeiting operations cause the devaluation of the currency, or state bonds internally or externally. A person possessing and dealing in counterfeit money, even unknowingly, is jailed for no more than 3 months and is fined not more than 20 Egyptian pounds. However, if those involved in counterfeit money circulation notify the authorities before the money is actually circulated, they will be pardoned from the sentence which articles 202 and 203 of the law stipulate.

How can an ordinary citizen recognize a counterfeit note? Every citizen should be alert and familiarize himself with the currency he deals with. Differences in color between a genuine note and a counterfeit one is the most apparent clue. A counterfeit note can easily be recognized if compared with a genuine one in terms of the shade of the color and its size. Every genuine note has a watermark that can be seen clearly when the note is held up against the sun or light. Although the watermark is extremely difficult to imitate, some international gangs have managed to imitate it. The watermark in the 10-pound, 1-pound, and half-pound notes is the head of the Sphinx, on the left side of the note, while in the 5-piaster notes the watermark extends throughout the notes.

Counterfeit notes often contain printing mistakes, such as a missing, smudged, or an upside down letter, and these are easy to detect. Also the dissimilarity of designs, the degree of clarity of colors, and the type of paper help to differentiate between genuine and counterfeit notes. The paper of genuine notes is of high quality unattainable by counterfeiters. An ordinary person can feel the difference to the touch between a genuine and a counterfeit note.

The different colors in genuine notes are intermingled, therefore it is extremely difficult to detect where a certain color begins or ends, but the colors in counterfeit notes are clearly defined.

The counterfeit note should be compared to a genuine note with respect to the shape and the size of the letters and the signature of the minister of finance and treasury. The letters and signature on counterfeit notes are usually larger or smaller and sometimes smudged.

Counterfeit coins can be recognized by several ways among which are the irregularity of the knurls and the milled edge, and the smooth touch of the counterfeit coin which extends to the embossed designs and writings on the coin. In addition, there are scientific methods to test the genuineness of the notes. By inserting the dollar note, for instance, in a special device, a green light comes on because of a magnetic substance which the genuine dollar note contains. Many banks have these devices. Annual training sessions are held for money changers to train them to distinguish between counterfeit and genuine money. The office of forgery and counterfeiting prevention supervises the purchase of printing presses to make sure that the machines are used for legitimate and legal purposes.

Ibrahim Shaqrun adds that laboratory analysis is also made to examine the notes, by using devices and substances unavailable to ordinary people. The weight and diameter of the coin are crucial elements in distinguishing between genuine and counterfeit coins.

Chemical analysis is also employed to identify counterfeit money. Certain acids are used to determine the metallic components of the coin. The percentage of lead and aluminum in counterfeit coins varies from those in genuine ones. Microscopic examination is also utilized to discover the fine variations on counterfeit coins.

Experts at the research center for forgery and counterfeiting have special equipment by which they can easily compare counterfeit and genuine notes with

respect to thickness, touch, finish, and design. Ultraviolet rays are used for color identification. Color disparity is difficult to detect under ordinary light. It has become apparent to the authorities that counterfeiters prefer to counterfeit popular banknotes rather than coins because the latter are more expensive to counterfeit and yield less profit.

There is strong cooperation between scientific institutions and legal agencies concerned with the protection of important documents and bonds against forgery. The division of crime prevention within the National Center for Criminal and Social Studies has played a singular role in that direction. It held a convention on March 8, 1982 where excellent research presented the methods of protection of important documents and bonds against forgery. Among the participants were the security personnel, army officers, university professors, representatives of diverse research centers, and of banknotes printing press. The division of crime prevention has now undertaken research on chemical and microscopic analysis of the cellulose fibers used in paper intended for important documents in order to find out the best methods of protecting them against forgery. The documents are passports, personal and family identification cards, certificates of military service, birth certificates, drivers' license, and graduation certificates. The division is also evaluating the methods already used to protect certain documents against forgery. These documents are the banknotes and money orders. The division is also researching the best methods of protection against mechanical or chemical effacement, replacing pictures, forged handwriting, and forged stamps.

12188

CSO: 4504/187



## PUBLIC OPINION POLL REVEALS OVERWHELMING RECEPTIVITY TO ISLAMIC LAW

Cairo AL-NUR in Arabic 16 Mar 83 p 1

[Article: "The Historic Public Opinion Poll Reveals and Important Fact: 83.4 Percent Are Very Enthusiastic about the Accelerated Application of Islamic Law"]

[Text] A serious, positive move was made recently toward a new polling of the Egyptian people's opinion regarding the issue of issues. An agency the government has established, which is beyond reproach impartial, follows the scientific method in a context of national guidance, and is untouched by foreign intervention, in the context of the current regime, conducted this poll: the National Center for Social and Criminal Research. President Husni Mubarak took pains the past few months to meet with the leaders of this center on more than one occasion. Dr Ahmad al-Majdub, chairman of the penal and reform measures unit in the National Center, supervised this historic poll.

The poll yielded results that were in agreement with statements that had been expressed by objective Islamic writers.

The conclusions the National Center reached state that 96 percent of the Egyptian people are in favor of the application of Islamic law, and 83.4 percent of them are very enthusiastic. Therefore, 10.3 percent are in favor and 2.5 percent are in favor to a moderate extent.

The questions in the poll dealt in detail with the provisions of Islamic law regarding crimes subject to Islamic punishments -- adultery, false witness, the drinking of liquor, theft, robbery, apostasy and so forth.

The poll raised an important question: What are the reasons for the desire for the application of Islamic law? Forty-five percent said that it was the law of almighty blessed God and therefore it was necessary that it be applied; 17.9 percent said that it would limit crime; 13 percent said that it would reform the conditions of society. Meanwhile 5.3 percent said that it would bring about security and stability.

The poll observed that the people who demanded instant application totalled 6.9 percent, and that 73 percent demanded that one proceed gradually, though hastening to enlighten the masses on the generous spirit of Islamic law, which, by the wisdom of blessed almighty God, was effective in achieving reform.



AL-NUR assigned its editor 'Abduh al-Rasul al-Zarqani, to write a report on this historic poll. He stated:

It was clear that the National Center conducted this poll with a scientific sampling representing all the various groups and classes in the cities of Cairo, Alexandria, al-Mansurah, representing Lower Egypt, and Sawhaj, representing Upper Egypt.

It was apparent that 11 percent of the people demanded that application of Islamic law be started in the case of some crimes, then that the application of its provisions be gradually expanded.

Following this, it remains for one to ascertain the poll's conception of the relationship between Islamic law and the laws already in force in terms of application.

The results show that 63 percent demand that Islamic law alone be applied and condemn all other laws conflicting with that.

Meanwhile, 37 percent demand that it be applied with some of the existing laws.

Eighteen percent say that it would be difficult to abandon all secular laws, now that they have become established and the people's lives have become linked to them. Twelve percent say that is because some laws do not conflict with Islamic law, while 7.5 percent say that some crimes are not subject to Islamic law but are left up to the guardians, that is, the rulers. It is worth pointing out that there are crimes which have arisen recently, such as crimes on currency and hard currency, currency conversion and fraud, and traffic violations.

Thirty percent of the people demanding immediate application believe that it is necessary to issue new legislation, bills and laws, 36 percent say that application will take place by applying the provisions of these Islamic penalties stipulated in the Koran and the sayings and doings of the prophet at once, 4.9 percent said that that will all be done through the Islamic courts, while 1.6 percent say that it is necessary to form a council of Islamic scholars to monitor the immediate application of Islamic law.

In a sample in this research project, 3,428 persons were chosen from all groups and classes in various areas of Egypt, in accordance with agreed upon international scientific methods.

11/27

SA: 4504/274

## ARMY HOLDS MASSIVE SPRING MANEUVERS

Cairo AL-AHRAM in Arabic 16 Mar 83 p 6

[Article by Ahmad Fu'ad and Husayn Fathallah: "The Second and Third Armies in the Biggest Maneuver in the History of the Egyptian Military!"]

[Text] Now, and since last Sunday, our armed forces have been carrying out one of the greatest maneuvers in the history of the Egyptian military. It was given the name "Dawn" and two opposing forces took part in it, represented by the second and the third field armies, in a volume and type of forces and weapons witnessed by no previous maneuver on our country's territory.

The maneuver, which will end tomorrow, Thursday, contained all the main branches of the armed forces in addition to tactical commands on both sides and numbers of recently supplied weapons which have been used for the first time, in order that a selection may be made on the degree of their competence. In addition, air force, paratroop, electronic warfare, commandos, and airborne force personnel took part, and the maneuver covered all aspects of modern combat in the form of defense, offense, and head-on fighting.

The spring maneuver, Dawn, consisted of five basic stages: the raising of the degrees of readiness of formations and units; the adoption by all forces of measures for obtaining advantages over the others by crossing water obstacles then moving armor forward to occupy defense sectors; approaches by both opposing forces to take over vital areas by surging in where direct combat was taking place between the two forces; the stage of assault by movement toward the enemy defenses and the takeover of a vital line; then the fifth and final stage, in which each party strove to repel probable offensives, advance reserves and secure forces.

### Strategic Tasks

The maneuver had the objective of carrying out a number of strategic missions, among them full preparedness to confront all missions and preserve forces' combat capabilities, while developing military thinking and combat and training methods, benefitting from the expertise of both parties in the maneuver, and modifying combat methods so those would be in keeping with our expertise, in particular, that gained in the October war, so that there would be a development in better, more up-to-date directions.

The maneuver arrived at the attainment of more than one training objective, such as training leaders in rapidly adopting sound procedures in circumstances similar to those of real combat, while developing the spirit of initiative, flexibility and mobility which the management of modern joint combat requires, in addition to training commanders rapidly to present the immediate necessary data and information to their commanders for the sake of speed in decision-making, supervision and the attainment of missions with competence, training forces in joint combat, the mastery of proficiency, and the rapid execution of missions on schedule by day and night.

Concerning the bases of combat training the people planning the maneuver saw fit to apply, War Staff Maj Gen Mustafa Mahmud, the chairman of the Training Authority, said that they had confirmed the importance and necessity of gradual work, blending and realism, starting with individuals and going up to training in joint operations including all combat, specialized, and managerial corps in the land forces and the other main branches of the armed forces land, naval, air force and civil defense forces).

It is clear that the most prominent element in the maneuver yesterday was the concentration on the real nature of the circumstances in which the maneuver took place, in terms of the nature of the terrain; care was taken to have that include the various types of land on which the armed forces might operate, with the exercise of tactical firing with live ammunition in one stage of the maneuver.

Here one must point out that the management of this sort of massive maneuver needs a high level of expertise and competence, so that command and coordination activities can be carried out among all bodies involved. Therefore, the maneuver has been subjected to an evaluation and analysis of the activities of both sides, and a research and analysis group has been assigned, using computers to draw lessons and produce conclusions that can be used subsequently.

#### The Maneuver Is Subject to Analysis

The maneuver "Dawn" came at the end of an armed forces training period, to subject the stages preceding the training to close scrutiny, so that the armed forces would be fully prepared to carry out any combat missions assigned to them.

Therefore, Marshal Abu Ghazalah, after setting out in a Gazelle helicopter with the chief of staff to observe the conditions of the forces in the maneuver, reported yesterday that his former observations on the maneuvers the second and third armies had separately carried out beforehand had been eliminated, that matters were proceeding well to that point and that the final results of the maneuver would be analyzed, scrutinized and benefited from as thoroughly as possible.

Witnessing this maneuver were the senior armed forces commanders, headed by Maj Gen Jadri 'Uthman, the assistant minister of defense, Maj Gen Tahsin Shanan, commander of the third field army, Maj Gen Salah 'Abd-al-Malim, commander of the second army, the governor of Suez, the members of the Defense and National Security Committee of the People's Assembly, and military delegations from Oman, Iraq, Burundi, Tanzania and Nigeria.

## BRIEFS

MAHDI ARRESTED--The State Security Investigations [branch] has arrested Muhammad Husayn al-Bahlawan, aka Muhammad Mustafa, holder of a baccalaureate [degree] in commerce from Alexandria University. Al-Bahlawan claims that he is the awaited mahdi, which was revealed to him by a new holy book called 'al-Furqan.' He also claims that 30 Suras have been revealed to him so far, saying that the essence of al-Furqan is a rebirth of Islam through modern, scientific fact and that it is an extension of the message of our leader Muhammad. Al-Bahlawan was arrested while distributing pamphlets and handbills promoting his claim. Four others were with him: Muhammad Salih Shakhata, a merchant who received a baccalaureate in commerce from Tanta University; Muhammad Hani Zayn al-'Abdin Santurbus, a baccalaureate candidate in engineering at Shibin al-Kawm University; 'Abd al-Muta'al Mustafa Amin Khalifa, a Tanta merchant; and Jalal 'Ali Ahmad Mansur, owner of a farm equipment shop in Tanta. The "awaited mahdi" confessed before the prosecutor that he was responsible for preparing and distributing fliers promoting his claim to the residents of al-Gharbiyah Governorate. He also confessed to distributing the fliers and to succeeding in convincing some young people of his claim. The prosecutor placed him under arrest without bail, released both Mustafa Hani and 'Abd-al-Muta'al Mustafa Amin on 1 pound bail and released the other two on residence recognizance with their residences as security. [Text] [Cairo AKHBAR AL-YAWM in Arabic 2 Apr 83 p 1] 9882

CSO: 4504/319

SPEECHES ON OCCASION OF THIRD PPS PARTY CONGRESS

Speech by Aleksey Romanov

Casablanca AL BAYANE in French 27-28 Mar 83 pp 1-2

[Text] During the first day of the sessions of the Third National Congress of the PPS [Party of Progress and Socialism], Comrade Aleksey Romanov, deputy member of the CC of the CPSU and head of the Soviet delegation attending our congress, spoke to the participants.

The following is the full text of his speech and the message he delivered on behalf of the Central Committee of the brotherly party, the CPSU.

Dear comrades:

Allow me, on behalf of the CC of the CPSU and all Soviet communists, to convey to the delegates to the Third National Congress of the Moroccan Party of Progress and Socialism our warm fraternal greetings and our wishes for success in your work. From the congress rostrum, we also hail all of the democratic, patriotic and anti-imperialist forces in your country and offer the friendly people of Morocco our wishes for peace and progress. The participation of our delegation in the work of the Third Congress of the PPS is a new manifestation of the solidarity of the CPSU with your party, and the feelings of sympathy the Soviet people have for the Moroccan people, and the desire of the leaders and the people of the USSR to develop Soviet-Moroccan relations.

Your congress is being held at a point marked by greatly increased aggressiveness on the part of the imperialists in the international arena.

The militaristic circles in the United States and NATO are attempting to destroy the strategic equilibrium established in the world, to ensure military superiority over the Soviet Union, and to subject the development of world events to their will.

To this end, the imperialists have launched a vast campaign against the forces of peace, socialism, democracy and the national liberation movement. The United States is installing its bases and military projects in regions thousands of kilometers away from its territory. The armaments race, constantly intensified by the West, is exposing the entire world to the threat of a nuclear catastrophe. The plans of the NATO bloc to install new medium-range American missiles in Western Europe poses the most serious threat to

the cause of peace. These missiles may be aimed not only toward the east, but toward the south as well, that is to say toward the independent African and Arab countries.

There is no more important task today than halting the instigators of a new war. In the struggle for peace, an international front is being forged, with a political and social base made up of workers and the masses of the people on all continents. There is a need today more than ever for unity among all the democratic and anti-imperialist forces in each country and in the international arena, and the deployment of a vast antiwar movement.

Our party and the Soviet state are doing everything within their power to halt the dangerous development of events and to impose a turn toward international detente. The active struggle of the Soviet Union for the peace and safety of the peoples is far from being an indication of our weakness. The Soviet economy, science and technology are capable of resolving the most complex problems in the realm of military technology. It was the great Lenin who, at the birth of our state, defined the principles of its peaceful foreign policy. These principles were reasserted in the decisions of the 26th CPSU Congress and the plenary sessions of the Central Committee of our party. Describing the foreign policy of the Soviet state, Comrade Yu. V. Andropov, general secretary of the CC of the CPSU, stressed the following: "The guarantee of an enduring peace and the defense of the rights of the peoples to independence and social progress are the permanent goals of our foreign policy. In its struggle for these objectives, the leadership of the party and the state will act with determination, consistency and coolness."

The Soviet Union has demonstrated in deeds its desire for detente, having put forth a number of extensive political initiatives in the interests of universal peace, and having proclaimed its solemn agreement not to use a nuclear weapon first. The proposal put forth by the socialist nations last January in Prague is of special importance: it calls for the conclusion of a treaty mutually agreeing not to have recourse to military force and promising to maintain peaceful relations between the nations which are signatories of the Warsaw Pact and NATO.

Even earlier, the Soviet Union had proposed that these organizations not extend their activities to any other region whatsoever in the world. Does this not bear witness to the desire of the USSR for peace?

Everyone is familiar with the proposals of the USSR and the other countries in the socialist community concerning the conversion of the Mediterranean into a zone of peace and cooperation, the evacuation of vessels carrying nuclear weapons from the Mediterranean, and a commitment not to install nuclear weapons on the countries of non-nuclear Mediterranean nations. All of this is consistent with the vital interests of the countries located in this region, including Morocco.

The elimination of the existing focuses of military conflict and the prevention of new ones in Asia, Africa and Latin America would contribute to making the situation in the world healthier.



The most extensive and dangerous conflict, that in the Near East, urgently requires settlement. The recent barbarous attack by Israel upon Lebanon has aggravated it still further. We resolutely condemn this aggression, the genocide of the Palestinian and Lebanese peoples, and the savage massacre of Palestinians in the Sabra and Chatila camps. The indignation of all honest people in the world is aroused by Israel's efforts to reinforce the results of its criminal invasion by the conditions of surrender it plans to impose on Lebanon, to extend the scope of its attack, as witnessed by the uncoined threats and blackmail with regard to Syria. The responsibility for the criminal acts of Israel is fully shared by the United States, which encourages the aggressor and lends him every possible aid and support.

With every passing day, there is a better understanding in the Arab world of the danger of the maneuvers of the United States and its strategic ally, Israel. They are now seeking to bring about by means of political maneuvers what they were not able to achieve with Israeli bayonets. The intent of the so-called "Reagan plan" involves basically subjecting the Arab peoples to the military and political domination of the United States and Israel, preventing the establishment of an independent Palestinian state, and excluding the PLO from the Near East settlement. The Arab nations and peoples have a great potential for defending their rights and interests. Therefore it is indispensable that they strengthen their cohesion, mobilize all of their resources, and launch broad mass actions with a view to counteracting the aggressive anti-Arab policy of the imperialists.

The Soviet Union takes a positive view of the principles formulated for the solution of the problem of a settlement in the Near East at the conference of chiefs of state and Arab governments in Fes. Everyone is familiar with the Soviet six-point proposals with a view to guaranteeing a total settlement of the Near Eastern problem. The actual coincidence of the Soviet proposals and the platform perfected at Fes offers a real potential for coordinating the actions of all those who are waging the struggle for an equitable peace in this region. The holding of an international conference with the participation of all parties involved, including the Palestine Liberation Organization, the sole legitimate representative of the Arab Palestinian people, would pave a practical path toward the achievement of a real settlement.

In their desire to impose their diktat on the Arab and African nations, the imperialists are doing everything to divide them and to create or provoke clashes among them, and to weaken the authority and the influence of the Organization of African Unity. In doing so, they are trying to involve the countries in the process of development in the implementation of their overall military and strategic plans. This is evidenced in particular by the stationing of the American rapid intervention force in the countries of Asia and Africa and the creation by the Pentagon of the so-called "central command," with an operational zone arbitrarily extended to 19 African and Asian nations.

The imperialists are seeking to derive as much profit as possible from the fratricidal conflict which continues in the Western Sahara. They are exploiting it in order to consolidate their military-political presence in northwest Africa, with new attempts to establish air and naval bases there.

The enemies of Soviet-Moroccan cooperation are trying to distort the position of the Soviet Union on this matter. It is well-known to all that the Soviet Union is not adding fuel to the fire of conflict in the Western Sahara at all. Our position on this principle is the following: we favor the promptest possible peaceful political settlement of the Western Sahara problem. This would allow all the peoples of the Maghreb to focus their efforts on the solution of the urgent problems of their economic and social development, to increase their contribution to the anti-imperialist struggle of the Arab and African peoples, and to take a resolute stand against the dangerous designs of the imperialists in this region. The Soviet Union has maintained and intends always to maintain good relations, relations of friendship, with all of the countries of the Maghreb.

The USSR and the other socialist countries are supporters of the unity and cohesion of the countries of Asia, Africa and Latin America, and they hold the nonalignment movement in high esteem. We hail the decisions of the Seventh Congress of the Chiefs of State and Government of the Nonaligned Nations held in Delhi, a decision designed to strengthen detente and to extend it to all the regions of the world, and to reorganize international economic relations on a democratic and equitable basis. This is very important for the countries in the process of development, which are experiencing great difficulty in developing their natural wealth because of their continued dependence on capitalist markets and the effort to make them bear the burden of the economic crisis being experienced in the West.

Comrades: This is the year of the 165th anniversary of the birth and the 100th anniversary of the death of Karl Marx. Creative Marxism-Leninism is our common weapon, which has been subjected to the test of time in the struggle for the happiness of all working mankind. The success achieved in the work of building socialism and communism in the socialist countries is the most convincing confirmation of the words of Lenin: "The doctrine of Marx is all-powerful, because it is just."

The Soviet reality demonstrates the great advantages of the Soviet system. The Soviet economy is developing without the crises and recessions which plague the capitalist economy and which condemn millions of workers to unemployment, to high living costs and other evils. The Great October Revolution and the founding of the USSR served as a goad, so to speak, to the course of history, and created an unprecedented opportunity for social, economic and cultural progress in each republic within the USSR and our country as a whole. It suffices to say that since the founding of the Soviet Union, the overall volume of its industrial output has been multiplied by 530. For more than 50 years, Soviet citizens have not known what unemployment is. The constitution of the USSR provides the workers with a certain guarantee of broad social rights and democratic freedoms, including the right to work, to education and to free medical aid, to housing and to social security. In our country the beliefs, the language, the traditions and the culture of each people are respected.

In building our new society, we too come up against difficulties and shortages. And we do not conceal this. The main content of the activity of the

CPSU and the Soviet people in the modern era involves perfecting developed socialism. All our projects work toward peaceful creation and the well-being of Soviet citizens. This is the consistent line of our party.

Dear comrades: Your congress is to deal with important questions. It will define the main guidelines for the activity of the Party of Progress and Socialism in the coming period. We are persuaded that it will make a weighty contribution to the struggle of the people of Morocco and all of its patriotic forces to achieve consolidation of national independence, peace, democracy and social progress.

Speech by Ali Yata

Casablanca AL BAYANE in French 27-28 Mar 83 pp 1, 3

[Article by Fahd Yata]

[Text] At 1430 hours, the various delegates took their places in the hall where the 3-day sessions of this most important gathering for the PPS, its enthusiastic members and the people's masses, will take place. A member of the organization commission called the roll of the various delegations, town by town and region by region, and, as they entered the hall, one could see advancing, in dignity and discipline, motivated and enthusiastic, working Morocco, from the cities and the countryside, men, women, young and old. The hall filled slowly while an undying feeling of pride mixed with emotion and joy rose in our hearts.

The Party of Progress and Socialism was there, represented by these hundreds and hundreds of members, congress delegates, in this vast hall whose size is the measure of our ambitions and our potential, and we do not hesitate to say, of our strength--the product of the exemplary commitment of our members and their eternal devotion to the party, to its political and ideological line.

The hall, decorated with PPS slogans, filled up, as eyes turned toward the rostrum, richly decorated with the national flag and with tastefully arranged flowers of many colors. On the left was a moving photo of the great late-lamented Aziz Belal, dear to us and much missed, but still present among us because of his legacy, his prolific work and thought.

While the journalists and reporters representing the domestic and international press, who were present in large numbers, the audiovisual media technicians and others were taking their places, the invited domestic and international delegations began to file in, preceded by the party leadership, headed by Ali Yata. This entrance was welcomed with an enthusiastic standing ovation, as it became possible to distinguish, advancing side by side, Brother Abderrahim Bouabid, first secretary of the brotherly Socialist Union of Popular Forces (USFP) party, with a large delegation from the political bureau of that organization, Brother Abou Merouane, representing the Palestine Liberation Organization, the delegation representing Lenin's party, the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, and all of the other invited delegations

representing brotherly and friendly parties, domestic and international progressive and democratic organizations, national political forces, representatives of the diplomatic corps accredited to Morocco, etc. The hall rang for minutes on end with the ovations and slogans shouted with extraordinary spirit and enthusiasm. After Comrade Abdelmajid Douieb had called the comrades scheduled to preside over the work of this Third National Congress of the Party of Progress and Socialism to the rostrum, and a delightful group of boy and girl Pioneers had distributed flowers to the guests, the congress was declared in session. (See article on the welcome given the brotherly and friendly delegations and the introductory remarks by Comrade Abdelmajid Douieb).

When the secretary general of the party, Comrade Ali Yata, had taken his place in front of the microphones, emotion reached its peak, and the congress rendered this comrade an impressive, warm, extensive and enthusiastic salute.

In a speech which was to last nearly 5 hours, Comrade Ali Yata presented the introductory report in three major parts on behalf of the Central Committee of the Party of Progress and Socialism.

#### I. International Situation, Imperialist Crisis and Aggression, Socialist Solidarity

The first part, devoted to the development of the international situation, began with a broad survey designed to suggest the PPS analysis of the major contemporary problems on the international level. The structural crisis which is seriously shaking up the capitalist system, with its dramatic economic and social consequences, the resurgence of imperialist aggressiveness, the incautious and dangerous armaments race sponsored and desired by the leading circles in the United States, the tragic unemployment affecting tens of millions of workers in the West, the continuing and despairing aggravation of the situation of the countries in the process of development--all of these points were brought up by the speaker. Comparing the crisis raging in the West with the advances and successes of the socialist societies, Comrade Ali Yata provided a general outline of the situation in the socialist states, their consistent efforts, led by the Soviet Union, to safeguard and expand the social, cultural, economic and other gains, despite the burdensome duty of maintaining the balance of forces which the aggressive imperialists are trying to alter to their advantage. The secretary general of the PPS also dealt with the importance of the struggle for peace, detente, deepening peaceful coexistence and support of all the undertakings contributing to the struggle against the dangerous maneuvers of the imperialists. Discussing the situation in the Third World, the speaker described the advances made by the national liberation movements in Latin America, Asia and Africa. He then undertook a lengthy analysis of the current African situation and the crisis in the OAU. Drawing a parallel between the results of the Nairobi summit meeting in June 1981 and the coup sponsored by the administrative secretary general, Edem Kodjo, who tried to impose a puppet and absolutely unrepresentative state in February 1982, the so-called SDAR [Saharan Democratic Arab Republic], Comrade Ali Yata described Morocco's

commitment to the Organization of African Unity and its essential survival, while at the same time emphasizing the undying devotion of Morocco and its people to national unity and territorial integrity. He then analyzed the Arab question in light of recent current developments, marked by the heroic battle waged by the Palestinian combatants and the Lebanese militants of the left against the Zionist hordes which invaded Lebanon in the summer of 1982. Comrade Ali Yata harshly criticized all those who, rejecting responsibility for the attacks on the Arab popular masses, left the PLO and the Palestinian and Lebanese peoples to face their Zionist enemies alone, in violation of the commitments and treaties concluded. But Comrade Ali Yata added that the revolutionary Arab forces should also make an objective assessment of their shortcomings and failures in this connection. With the Fes plan, the speaker noted, the Arab countries showed that they were capable of rising to the imperialist-Zionist challenge and proposing a minimal but just and realistic solution to the question of the need to satisfy the legitimate demands of the brotherly Palestinian people. There is no need to list in more precise detail the successive points dealt with by the secretary general, particularly since AL BAYANE will publish the full translation of this masterly address in another issue in the near future. Let us note solely that in connection with international issues, the speaker also referred to the promising prospects provided by the most recent Soviet-Chinese meetings, and he also confirmed the ardent desire of the PPS to participate actively in the task of strengthening the unity of the international workers movement, and the urgent need for the development of the broadest possible unity among anti-imperialist forces the world over. Moreover, on the question of security in the Mediterranean region, the secretary general of the PPS expressed the view that the proposal President Mitterrand made during his visit to Morocco last January merits careful and serious examination. He also committed our country to more active participation in the North-South dialogue and all undertakings designed to establish a new international economic order.

## II. The National Situation, the Territorial Question and the Struggle for Change

Comrade Ali Yata then undertook, in a second part of his report, to discuss the development of the domestic situation since our Second National Congress was held in 1979. Let us note however that he had to interrupt his address in order to allow Brother Aberrahim Bouabid, first secretary of the Socialist Union of Popular Forces, to mount the rostrum to greet the congress and the participants on behalf of the USFP, since he had to leave to attend the Ittihadia Youth Congress.

(See the translation of Brother A. Bouabid's speech elsewhere).

The domestic situation is characterized above all by the development of the national issue. From 1979 to the present day many things have changed, with the very certain exception of the devotion of the Moroccan people to their national unity, to territorial integrity and to the Moroccan nature of the Saquiat Al Hamra and Waddi Addahab.



Undertaking an analysis of the aspects of the question pertaining to the diplomatic, political and military sectors, to the Maghreb and even to Africa itself, Comrade Ali Yata stressed that our party, despite the circumstances and the various difficulties which have plagued the national issue, has not altered by a single iota its position of principle concerning the Moroccan nature of our Saharan provinces and the urgent need to assign them the priority and the importance they fully merit. He came out in favor of deepening the process of normalization which has recently developed between Morocco and Algeria, with respect for the national integrity of each nation, and he asserted the desire of our country to clarify the bilateral dispute. Presenting the Moroccan offer to hold a referendum in our southern provinces as the sole solution capable of finally resolving the problem, the secretary general of the PPS rejected any negotiations between the Moroccan state and the nonentity represented by the SDAR, while at the same time stating that the Moroccan people can be magnanimous toward the lost souls who believed in the siren song of the separatists. He went on to analyze the serious deterioration in the economic and social situation. Using figures and statistics to aid him, he fully demonstrated the failure of the official antipeople's policy and the "liberal" choices and options which have led to a profound state of crisis with disastrous repercussions.

With regard to the standard of living for the masses, the unemployment rate, etc., the health, national education and social equipment sectors, on the cultural level, with regard to the youth, etc., the crisis is there in its full breadth. Through a precise and profound examination, the speaker showed what the consequences were, particularly during the dramatic events in Casablanca in June of 1981. Thus he approached the political level and the main characteristics of the present situation. Praising the combativity and maturity of the Moroccan people in moving fashion, the secretary general of the PPS, after calling for the liberation of all the political prisoners, and in particular the brothers in the USFP and our comrades Ali Merghadi d'Er Rachidia and Bel Yamani de F'nideq, as well as the lifting of the ban on our colleagues at AL MOUHARRIR and LIBERATION, issued a solemn appeal for unity among all the progressive national forces, first and foremost the USFP, whose positions are close to ours. Asserting his conviction that the overwhelming majority of the people's masses favor the leftist forces, Ali Yata appealed for a speedy solution to the urgent need for unity of action on the part of the PPS, the USFP and all the leftist forces and progressive national sectors. But he noted that the PPS is also committed to the implementation of the National Defense Pact among all the forces mobilized for the maintenance of the reunified territorial complex, and in this connection he hailed the presence in the hall of a delegation, headed by Brother Ahmed Lasky, representing the RNI [National Rally of Independents].

He then went on to mention the indispensable deepening of the democratic process, the need to maintain it and the prospects for the coming communal and legislative elections, which the PPS is preparing to undertake in a spirit of responsibility and clarity. It will have recourse neither to extravagant promises nor to demogogy, much less to personal attacks or base polemics. It will offer the people's masses the progressive and democratic alternative for change, while denouncing the misdeeds and the effects of the



bankrupt policy of the right-wing forces. It will also set forth the main guidelines of the program of PPS demands, thus describing the alternatives the party proposes with a view to getting the country out of its rut, promoting the good of the people's masses, progress and democracy, and eliminating underdevelopment, poverty and illiteracy.

Justifying democracy and the exercise of their democratic rights by the people, Ali Yata went on to say that this is not just a path but the only path available to our people and our country, thus explicitly condemning all the efforts of advocates of overthrowing the government and other similar ventures.

He then discussed the question of Sebta, Melilla, and the islets of Badis and Nikkor, still under Spanish colonial occupation. In a masterly analysis, Comrade Ali Yata rebutted all the dishonest insinuations made here and there suggesting that in claiming Sebta and Melilla, our country is obeying orders from Washington or elsewhere. The Moroccan people will never abandon the perfecting of their territorial unity and will never cease to claim the return to the mother country of the fortified cities still occupied by Spain. Similarly, as a founding member of the nonaligned nations movement, Morocco has a duty to reject any foreign military presence on its soil for goals which in no way represent the national interests. National independence is the value dearest to the hearts of our people and it should absolutely not be challenged.

We say yes to fruitful cooperation with the United States, France, West Germany, the Soviet Union and other countries, but a resounding no to any plan designed to attack our national independence!

### III. The Party, a Vanguard and Mass Organization

In the third and last part of his long introductory report, the secretary general of the PPS made an exhaustive analysis of the situation within the party, its internal organization, and the rules which govern its functioning. A revolutionary vanguard party, the PPS aspires to a better and even more extensive influence within the people's masses, just as it has for the past 40 years been called upon to represent the principles and laws of scientific socialism in this country. Recalling that the PPS will celebrate the 40th anniversary of the founding of the Moroccan Communist Party this year, Comrade Ali Yata said that scientific socialism, as demonstrated by the practice in the countries in which real socialism is being built, is the only alternative for the satisfaction of the needs and aspirations of the people's masses. In this 100th year since the death of the thinker-genius Karl Marx, the PPS loudly and clearly asserts its commitment to the laws and general principles of scientific socialism, rejecting the false analyses and pretensions of those who believe in "Arab Marxism" or "African socialism," the experiences based on a centrist European vision, or "Eurocommunism," which itself failed before becoming established ideologically, politically or even in an electoral sense. But the PPS, representing and defending scientific socialism, plans to apply the principles of Marxism while taking into account the specific nature of Moroccan society, its Arab-Islamic values and traditions, and the religion of our people, which is Islam.

Comrade Ali Yata concluded his report with a moving reference to the memory of our great late-lamented comrade Aziz Belal, who dedicated his life, his strength and his intelligence to the battle for the Moroccan people and their happiness, to the PCM [Moroccan Communist Party], the PLS [Party of Liberation and Socialism], and finally the PPS. "Aziz, you are with us in our hearts today.

"We will continue your work and your battle, Aziz. Forward always, comrades, with our people and for progress and socialism.

"Long live the PPS. Forward, comrades, toward democratic change, satisfaction of the demands of the people's masses, and for independence, national unity, peace and socialism!"

Comrade Ali Yata ended with these words, which were hailed by an enthusiastic ovation. All the participants in the hall rose to their feet, applauding and chanting slogans and bywords.

5157

CSO: 4519,187

## SHARP DECLINE IN LIVESTOCK RESOURCES IN 1982 DESCRIBED

Rabat AL-'ALAM in Arabic 20 Mar 83 p 6

[Article by Omar Darkouli: "A Special File on Livestock Growing in Morocco: Frightening Results of the Decline in Livestock Resources due to Drought"]

[Text] Livestock growing in the wilderness areas of Morocco performs more than one function. It plays the role of a bank, constituting a sort of reserve balance for village inhabitants, who, when the resources of agricultural production, especially in the 3 or 4 months preceding the harvest, are used up, can sell some livestock and obtain the financial resources that must be spent while waiting for the harvest.

Livestock grooming accounts for more than 35 percent of domestic agricultural production, although it receives only a small proportion, no more than 10 percent, of the Ministry of Agriculture and Agrarian Reform budget.

On the subject of this sector and the repercussions of the drought and other factors on it, we will review its various areas, from meat and poultry production to the production of milk and dairy products, through figures, with a comparison between 1981 and 1982, while pointing out that the figures we will be reviewing are to be considered the most recent Ministry of Agriculture Livestock Department statistics, that is, those dating to April 1982.

The livestock growing sector is one of the most important of the vital sectors in Morocco, playing a basic role in economic development, and it is considered to be one of the significant productive sectors in Morocco.

This sector was horribly affected by the drought that struck Morocco recently, as that caused a shortage of grazing grass which led to a severe loss of livestock. Thus, for example, more than 35 percent of sheep, 22 percent of cattle, and 45 percent of goats were destroyed.

Thought was given in 1982 to a feasible solution for eliminating this curse. The slaughter in the lesser Bayram was curtailed, saving 2.5 million head of meat which it had been anticipated would be slaughtered in a single day for consumption over less than a week.

For purposes of comparison, we will present some figures to show the terrible drop experienced in the number of livestock as a result of the drought. The number of cattle in 1981 totalled 3,248,000 head.

Sheep totalled 15,675,000 head; goats, 5,442,000 head.

By the end of April 1982, these figures had dropped to 2,536,532 head in the case of cattle and 10,155,047 head in the case of sheep, and the number of goats had dropped to 4,462,000 head. That is, the equivalent of one third were destroyed.

The following table shows this decline in further detail:

Numbers of Head of Livestock:

	March-April 1981	March-April 1982	Percent change
Cattle	3,248,000	2,536,532	22
Sheep	15,675,000	10,155,047	35
Goats	5,462,000	4,091,125	25
Lamels	95,000	--	--

#### The Meat Sector

Of course the slaughters which the veterinary agencies of the Ministry of Agriculture had anticipated enter into these figures. These consist of cattle and lambs. Thus in 1982 this sector experienced a drop of 4 percent in the case of cattle and 32 percent in the case of sheep relative to the previous year. Meat production was also affected, dropping by 23.45 [percent] by the end of the 1982 program relative to 1981, while the production of poultry meat in 1982 rose by 47 percent relative to 1981, which had experienced a drop of 29.2 percent because meat during that year had been offered at a low price on the market.

In general, the production of slaughtered materials in Morocco is characterized by a relatively modest scale when compared with output in the Western countries. However, the development that has occurred in this field portends an important development, which will help meet the deficit in meat that our country has been experiencing since 1970.

The domestic poultry industry now contains close to 17 units for producing chicks, 48 units for producing eggs prepared for human consumption and about 427 plants for raising poultry.

The productive capacity of these units is estimated at 73.5 million chicks, 59 million chickens, and 291 eggs for consumption per year.

Poultry meat production rose in 1982, totalling 80,000 tons in the modern sector, as compared with 50,000 tons in 1981. Traditional poultry meat production also rose, to 30,000 tons as compared with 20,000 tons the previous year. To show all this, we are presenting these tables, which present in figures the numbers of slaughtered animals observed and the meat obtained from them in tons, in addition to the observed and unobserved production of meat and the meat slaughtered in families in 1981 and 1982, along with the percentage changes in production in both years.

# One: Observed Slaughter

1. Number of head	1981	1982	Percent change
Cattle	823,900	794,000	-4
Sheep	4,057,400	2,740,000	-32
Goats	914,900	995,000	3
Horses	47,100	29,000	-38
Camels	10,900	13,000	18
Pigs	7,000	9,000	28

## Meat Obtained, in Tons

	1981	1982	Percent change
Cattle	100,579	94,667	-6
Sheep	45,657	35,633	-22
Goats	8,303	9,761	18
Horses	5,622	4,152	-26
Camels	1,177	1,838	56
Pigs	395	627	59

## Observed and Unobserved (Family Slaughter) Meat Production (tons)

	1981	1982	Percent change
1. Meat	206,000	183,000	-11
A. Beef	112,000	102,000	-9
B. Mutton	72,000	59,000	-18
C. Poultry	75,000	110,000	47
A. Modern sector	55,000	30,000	45
(European)			
Traditional sector	20,000	30,000	50
(rural)			

## Milk Production

In discussing livestock growing, one must also think about the production of milk and milk products, which declined greatly in 1982 relative to 1981. Total milk production declined by 4 percent, and butter production declined by 53 percent, while pasteurized milk production rose by a very low rate.

## Production of Milk and Milk Products, in Millions of Liters

	1981	1982	Percent change
Total milk	225,000	216,000	-4
Pasteurized milk	183,000	185,000	1
Butter (in can)	1,213	582	-53

# QUESTION OF CENTRALIZATION OF PROVINCIAL ADMINISTRATION REVIEWED

Khartoum AL-SAHAFAH in Arabic 21 Feb 83 p 5

[Article by Ibrahim 'Umar Muhammad: "News of Centralization in Khartoum and Centralization in the Regional Department Offices"]

[Text] On the eve of the fourth conference of the Sudanese Socialist Union, which will begin its activities on the 26th of this month, with God's permission, I consider it appropriate to deal, in some brevity, with one of the greatest achievements of the May [revolution] regional government, which has been applied in accordance with the regional government law for 1980.

In rounding out the structure of decentralized government, which is embodied in the regional government law for 1980 and the law on local popular government for 1981, attention has been given to see to it that this comes about gradually. After the conference approved the decentralization statute, there came the stage of the assigned governors, which was then followed by a transitional stage, in which the governors were appointed; then came the elections of regional governors.

I have had the honor, in one of the regions, of taking part in the political and executive leadership, which was assigned the task of completing the establishment of the institutions of decentralized government in its regional and local popular branches, and I was gladdened by the rich experience which I was afforded as a result of this participation.

The basic tasks of the provincial governments in the transitional period were determined by the formation of the following institutions:

1. The regional government, under the chairmanship of the governor of the region.
2. The formation of regional ministries.
3. The holding of elections to the regional people's assembly.
4. The holding of elections to the regional councils and base councils.
5. The tabulation of the assets of the popular executive councils and their distribution among the regional ministries and the regional assemblies.



6. The distribution of administrative and technical personnel among the regional ministries and the regional assemblies.

In addition, there are the executive and political responsibilities whose performance is assigned to the regional governments, now that the central government has relinquished these.

#### Evaluation of the Experiment

It is apparent that the execution of these tasks in the transitional stage will require great effort and that it will be necessary to provide administrative and technical personnel in every region to assist the regional governments in planning and execution, so that they may carry out these tasks in a period which has been set at 18 months. However, the presence of capable personnel has so far remained a dream that is hard to realize, and this matter has caused some regions to fail to complete the establishment of institutions of decentralized government so far.

Here I will try to summarize the basic negative features that have marked the performance of some regional governments in the transitional stage. Some of these remain up to this moment:

First, regional government was, and still is, not to be established at the expense of local popular government; the law on popular local government delegates many authorities and areas of jurisdiction to the regional assemblies. Although every region has gone beyond the stage where elections have been held and the regional assemblies have been inaugurated, these assemblies, in some regions, have not yet started to exercise the powers granted to them by virtue of the law on local popular rule. This may be ascribed to the following reasons:

- A. Some assemblies do not possess the basic ingredients to qualify them to carry out the responsibilities and exercise the authorities the local popular government law gives them.
- B. Some regional governments are made to support the assemblies with administrative and technical staffs and provide them with the necessary ingredients.
- C. Some regional governments are unable to set out separate budgets for regional assemblies, and in addition their organizational employment structures have not been determined.
- D. Some regional ministers lack a proper understanding of the philosophy on which local popular rule is based and adhere to all the powers the agencies belonging to their ministries exercised previously, considering their transfer to the regional assemblies to be a forcible removal of these powers from them. In fact, some of them might consider that these assemblies do not have the ability to perform these responsibilities at the appropriate level.
- E. Some regional ministries lack the administrative and technical staffs to carry out the responsibilities of the ministries specified in the regional government law, making their demand that these staffs be distributed among them and the regional assemblies an impossibility.

Second, although the 1981 law on local popular government delegates the powers of the executive popular assembly to the governor of the province until the regional assemblies are established, this has resulted in some friction between the governors of the provinces and some regional ministers. That may be attributed to an absence of mutual understanding between the minister and the governor of the limits of each in exercising his powers.

Third, it appears that the local popular government law had the goal of creating political and executive leaders for local popular government units, on grounds that the establishment of regional government could not take place at the expense of local popular government. These leaders are embodied in the person of the governor. However, this objective seems difficult to attain, since the law on local popular government has not provided it with the proper background. The relationship between the governor and the local popular government agencies does not go beyond the merely supervisory.

Fourth, the 1981 local popular government law determined that the security, police and prison agencies and fire departments would be provincial in scope, so that they would be under the direct supervision of the governor of the province. At the same time, we find that the minister of regional affairs and management, or the deputy governor in some regions, has the same responsibilities for these agencies in the context of the region. This has resulted in an overlap in authorities, since the regional official in some regions runs these agencies in the context of the province without the knowledge of the governor. As a result of this situation, the governor, on some occasions, is totally out of the picture in administering these agencies, with respect to the decrees issued regarding them. In fact, some regions have centralized these agencies' budgets in the department of the regional ministry concerned, and thus the governor has been totally removed from the responsibility of administering these agencies.

Fifth, the issuance of the law on local government and local popular government was supposed to be accompanied by some changes in the laws that were in effect before those two were issued. However, the delay in the performance of these amendments resulted in a conflict in jurisdictions among the central ministries and the regional minister and governors.

Sixth, many decrees were issued supporting decentralization, including the elimination of some general lists for certain technical and administrative staffs. In spite of the importance of these decrees, they seemed like doses that were hard for some regions to bear, with their limited resources. In my estimation, the elimination of lists must be preceded by the formation of regional public service units, so that they may be able to assist regional governments in setting out the bases and rules that the execution of these decrees will require.

Seventh, in the area of political organization, keeping the secretary of the Socialist Union at the province level and eliminating the province conference have created a sort of contradiction, and that reduces the effectiveness of the role of the governorate secretary.

Eighth, when the construction of the political organization on the regional level and the selection of assistant secretaries in the regional level are complete, it is necessary that the relationship between the secretaries of the provinces and the assistant secretaries on the regional level be codified, so that no conflict will arise between the two.

#### Conclusion

While we have emphasized the negative features that have accompanied the application of regional rule in its first stage, that does not of necessity mean that many achievements have [not] taken place. We have emphasized the negative features in our desire to transcend them, in our belief that regional government, in spite of the difficulties it is facing in the first stages of its application, will continue to be the optimum alternative for an administrative system that is in keeping with the Sudan's geographic and demographic nature. In my estimation, learning the negative features constitutes a first step toward the proper approach.

The reader may have observed that the group of negative features we have presented are related to an imbalance in the distribution of powers and responsibilities between the regional and local levels. If this situation is destined to continue, the new system of decentralization will open the door wide to the emergence of a new kind of centralization in the context of the offices of the heads of certain local governments. At that point, regional government will have brought forth a centralism which is worse than that which was in effect before it was established.

11887

CSO: 4504/304

## BRIEFS

PLOTTER ARRESTED—The accused person Akot Atak, one of the people who took part in the unfortunate Aryat incident, has been arrested. Mr Alfred Deng Alok, secretary of the Socialist Union and governor of Bahr al-Ghazal Province, told AL-SAHFAH that the arrested person is a habitual criminal and a person who had been a fugitive from justice for a period of time. He was wanted for arrest for thefts, breaking and entering into homes, and the theft of goods in Aryat itself a day before the incident occurred. [Text] [Khartoum AL-SAHFAH in Arabic 1 Feb 83 p 1/ 11887

CSO: 4504/304

JOINT COMMUNIQUE OF FRENCH, TUNISIAN LABOR FEDERATIONS

Tunis AL-SHA'B in Arabic 11 Feb 83 p 8

[Article: "Reaffirmation of Total Support for the Struggle of the Palestinian People; Agreement on Coordinating Efforts to Support Emigre Workers"]

[Text] Following the visit of a delegation from the French Democratic Labor Confederation to Tunisia, a joint communique as follows was released by the two organizations:

At the invitation of the Tunisian General Labor Federation [UGTT], a delegation from the French Democratic Labor Confederation [CFDT], led by Edmond Maire, the secretary general, and accompanied by comrades Albert Marcier, the national secretary, and Roger Baraish, made a visit. The delegation stayed in Tunisia from 6 to 8 February and met with a delegation from the UGTT led by brother Habib Achour, chairman of the federation, who was accompanied by brothers Taieb Baccouchi, the secretary general, Sadok Allouche, the assistant secretary general who is responsible for foreign relations, and Habib Ben Achour, the assistant secretary general responsible for Tunisian workers abroad.

During the numerous working sessions, the two delegations studied all issues of interest to the two organizations and reviewed the social, economic and political situations in the two countries, as well as some international issues.

Over and above the relationships of friendship and solidarity, the two delegations wish to express their common commitment to unionist independence and the endeavor to bring workers together to defend their rights and promote economic, social and educational progress.

With great satisfaction, the two delegations recorded the positive results achieved by the existing bilateral relations between the two organizations and agreed to reinforce them to defend unionist freedoms wherever they are threatened and to respect public and individual freedoms in a climate of justice and democracy.

Also, agreement was reached on embodying their bilateral cooperation in an agreement to be appended to this communique. In this regard, prerequisites and practical measures were noted for areas of cooperation which were defined as follows:



- Emigre workers
- Training
- Research and studies
- Roundtables and meetings on special problems

When problems connected with the living and working conditions of Tunisians working in France and the possibilities of their assimilation were raised, the two delegations went on record about the noticeable improvement since May 1981 although many problems remained. They also expressed the view that it was now urgent to lay out a policy of social assimilation in the areas of: (1) Education and vocational education to halt failures in studies and to assure specialized areas of work for young people of the next generation. (2) Better housing to improve the living conditions of residents in hostels and also supporting social housing for families. (3) Preserving cultural identity. And (4) In order to assist those who wish to assimilate, a special effort must be made in the field of vocational education.

The two sides also stress the necessity of controlling emigration both by the host country and the country of origin through a monitoring process which respects the honor of individuals and arises through negotiation on practical steps and not be imposed unilaterally by France.

When the international political situation was raised, the two sides expressed the view that it is essential through joint and congruent efforts to assist in reducing areas of tension, to bring peace and to defend freedoms and the rights of peoples wherever they are threatened. Based on their commitment to the principles of the right of peoples to self-determination in complete freedom in all parts of the world, and based on their rejection of the logic of blocs which leads to the arms race and clashes and on their criticism of all foreign intervention, the two sides wish to reaffirm their support for peoples struggling for the right of self-determination, independence, the establishment of democracy and freedoms, such as in Eritrea, Namibia, South Africa, Poland, Afghanistan, Turkey and Latin America. Based on their particular interest in the development of conditions in the Middle East, the two sides vigorously condemn the invasion of Lebanon by the Israeli army and the barbaric acts perpetrated in the Palestinian refugee camps of Sabra and Shatila, these massacres which are indisputably the responsibility of the Israeli government. The two sides feel that a just and permanent peace is to be accomplished through a negotiated political solution which by necessity involves the participation of the PLO, the sole legitimate representative of the Palestinian people, and Israel's evacuation of occupied Arab territory in conformity with UN resolutions.

The two sides also reaffirm their absolute support for the Palestinian people in its struggle to find an independent, fully sovereign state and for the Lebanese people in respecting its sovereignty, territorial integrity, independence and unity.

The two sides reaffirm their conviction that recognition of the right of each country and people of the area to exist and be secure is an essential prerequisite for establishing such a peace.



The two sides express their pleasure with the cooperation existing among the union organizations in the developing countries and those in the industrial countries for creating suitable solutions within the framework of a new mode of development because of the deep crisis which is increasing the disparities of development in the countries of the third world and which is seriously harming the interests of workers in the countries concerned.

Tunis, 8 February 1983

Edmond Maire

Secretary General of the CFDT

Habib Achour

Chairman of the UGTT

#### Cooperation Agreement

Following the closing statement of the working session held by the delegations of the CFDT and the UGTT, the two sides released a cooperation agreement which complements the statement for 1983. The text follows:

#### 1. The Tunisian colony in France.

Forming an emigration working group to take an interest in: Monitoring the development of the working and living conditions of the Tunisian colony in France, particularly those aspects involving education and training. Giving priority to agreements on labor between France and Tunisia, particularly in the field of training and the assimilation of the Maghrebi colony in France.

#### 2. Union training.

Holding a meeting or roundtable in France.

Holding a seminar during the last third of 1983 in Tunisia for training of persons in the air transport federations of the UGTT.

Holding a training session for activists at the union training institute.

#### 3. Bilateral relations.

On the federation level:

Holding regular meetings once a year of international personalities responsible for emigration.

Regular exchanges of union newspapers and documents.

Visit to Paris by a committee charged with technical and union problems.

On the association level:

Giving new impetus to cooperation among the association of the CFDT and the UGTT - - mines, services, and construction.

8389

CSO: 4504/225

DENUNCIATION OF NEW POLITICAL TRIALS

Tunis AL-MUSTAQBAL in Arabic 10-16 Feb 83 pp 1, 2

[Article by Mohamed Bennour: "New Political Trials!!!"]

[Text] Last Tuesday Amor Mestiri and Cherif al Ferjan were remanded to the investigating magistrate on the charge of "reviving an unlicensed society" and the investigating magistrate, Boukar Dagah, issued a warrant of arrest against them. In the meantime, we had reported detentions among the ranks of the Marxist left, particularly the group of citizens who had been considering forming an overt political grouping under the name "The Tunisian Socialist Grouping."

We have learned from informed sources during the investigation Amor Mestiri and Cherif El Ferjan stated that their meetings had merely been an intellectual dialogue which could result in presenting a request to the Ministry of Interior for a license to form a public political grouping in accordance with the provisions of the constitution and the law and in conformity with administrative and legal arrangements which are in effect. They stated to the investigating magistrate that these meetings had been strictly intellectual and had been held openly. The two defendants did not mention that they had been tortured by the preliminary examiner in the quarters of State Security.

Besides the defendants, the investigation was attended by 12 lawyers, including Abdelwahhab al-Bahi, head of the Young Lawyers Association and a member of the Human Rights League.

Observers feel that the decision to jail the two defendants after they had spent close to a month in the quarters of Salamah al-Tarab is a sign of toughness and a hardline, particularly since this is not in line with the principle of leniency or consistent with trends and attitudes which respect constitutional legitimacy. This action also conflicts with the quasi-official statements issued in recent days to the effect that the interrogation by the preliminary investigator was finished and that he would release the detainees. One daily newspaper in its coverage supporting this statement even announced that the detainees in this case had already been released.

The other detainees and defendants in this case are expected to be remanded for investigation. They are Rida al-Zawari, Mohamed Salih al-Hamdouni, Mohamed Salah Khemiri, Nouredine Gargouri and Amor Ben Daou. The latter was detained during the past week.

In addition to these persons, the police from Salamah al-Tarab during the past two weeks questioned a number of citizens within the context of this case, they being Mansaf Ben Sliman, Najib Chabi, Isam Chabi and Mrs. Sihem Ben Sedrine.

We are surprised to see the police opening new political trials of a group of citizens who had announced their intention to form an open party within the framework of the constitution and the law. We wish to express our strong denunciation of these practices which run counter to constitutional freedom, particularly the freedom of assembly.

8389

CSO: 4504/225

ARAB LABOR FORCE ISSUES REVIEWED

Nicosia FALASTIN AL-THAWRAH in Arabic No 445, 12 Feb 83 pp 18-19

[Text] The national repression generally practiced by Israeli Zionism against the Arabs of Palestine also includes a corresponding practical aspect.

While Israeli statistics indicate an increase in the percentage of Israeli service sector workers over workers in the production sector, the overwhelming majority of Palestinian Arab workers are nevertheless employed in the basic industrial and agricultural sectors.

As for Histadrut, which has allowed itself to participate in imperialistic, exploitative activities in the West Bank, it is incapable of investigating equality in wages.

On 20 July 1982, the newspaper AL-ITTIHAD was the only one to publish the important report submitted by the special committee, which was formed by the Israeli workers union, Histadrut, to study the wages of workers from the occupied areas and their social conditions.

The committee's report, submitted to Histadrut, included recommendations and conclusions, which referred to the very serious situation regarding labor relations, wages, and social security for workers of the occupied areas who are employed in Israel. The most important of these recommendations and conclusions are as follows:

- 1) It was assumed that Histadrut and union circles would offer all assistance and consideration to the workers of the occupied areas, in order to ensure what the labor and other agreements stipulated. However, this is not the case, especially regarding wages, insurance and safety in the work places.
- 2) The wages of workers from the occupied areas are much lower, and their professional advancement is not gradual. Social security is inadequate.
- 3) It is evident from a survey which the construction workers union conducted in major workshops and companies that the hourly wage of workers from the occupied areas is equivalent to 50 to 60 percent of the hourly wage of a worker from Israel. The situation in agriculture and light industrial services is similar.

## Eighty Thousand Workers and Legal Exploitation

According to the report of the employment agency for 11 April 1982, 51,500 workers from the occupied areas were employed in Israel on a regular basis, i.e., employment offices hired them, the workers received their salaries from them and obtained social services as well through them. There was also 25,000 men and women from the occupied areas working without the intercession of the employment agency. Therefore, the total number of workers was about 80,000, distributed as follows: 17,600 in construction, 17,000 in industry, 7400 in agriculture, and 9500 in services.

In addition, there were 25,000 workers distributed throughout other work sectors.

From the above, it is evident that there are 80,000 workers from the occupied areas employed under lower wages and live under lower social conditions. This tends to influence workers' wages in Israel in general, and in all sectors in which they work.

### Histadrut Concedes That It Has Failed to Investigate Equality in Wages

Histadrut concedes that "the department concerned with workers from the occupied areas cannot conduct a proper investigation because there is no cooperation between it and the professional circles." Moreover, employers tell the Histadrut officials that they (i.e., Israeli workers) and they (i.e., workers from the occupied Palestinian areas) do not come under the jurisdiction of Histadrut. This means that there are no controls over wages, advancement, classification, seniority, the number of work days and social security with regard to these workers.

Histadrut concedes that the most important reason for allowing workers "from the areas" to contribute to the retirement and social security funds is to use the workers money in keeping these funds afloat.

Children from the occupied areas, according to the report, ranging in age from 12 and 13, are being employed in Israel.

According to Histadrut laws, the collective agreements include workers from the occupied areas. Despite this, those workers do not enjoy membership in Histadrut, and therefore, Histadrut must be concerned with implementing this matter.

The committee also recommends that workers collect their wages directly from the employers, provided that union and professional circles be concerned with implementing both the labor agreements as well as those concerning the Israeli retirement funds.

It also recommends that Histadrut recruit some of its officials directly from the occupied areas, so that those officials in turn can deal with issues affecting workers from the occupied areas, provided that annual labor agreements are concluded with these officials, on the basis that they be considered as foreign workers.

What is the purport of these recommendations?

#### Opposite Recommendations!

In August 1982, as a result of the war in Lebanon, the Israeli press was discussing the constant increase in the numbers of unemployed and it was looking for the reasons behind that. The newspaper YEDI'OT AHARONOT, which is well known for its right-wing positions, volunteered to look for these reasons, and pursued that objective.

On 11 August 1982, the newspaper stated that a number of reserve troops had returned from Lebanon to find themselves out of a job. Instead of directing the resentment and scorn of these returning workers against the employers who fired them, and against the leadership of the army and the government both of whom forced them into this barbaric, aggressive war, and made them into killers and murderers, YEDI'OT AHARONOT stirred them up against the Arabs, claiming that the employers had hired Arab workers in place of the fired Jewish workers. It quoted the employers as saying that they preferred Arab workers because they do not do reserve duty in the army.

This provocation comes, despite the fact that it is well known that the unemployment crisis has reached its highest point, especially in Arab circles, since there are no labor or employment offices. There is also a large percentage of Arab workers basically employed in seasonal labor for a short period of time. These individuals then are automatically unemployed for long periods throughout the year.

In the face of all this, the Arab workers have no one to defend them in the face of the racist war, which has been launched against them on the official and unofficial levels in Israel, except for representatives of the "Haddash" block in the Knesett, and its representatives on the executive committee of Histadrut. Benyamin Ghunin, a member of the executive committee of Histadrut for the bloc of the Democratic Front for Peace and Equality (Haddash) on 8 August 1982, demanded the formation of an investigatory committee composed of members of the executive committee of Histadrut and of all the blocs, to investigate for themselves the conditions of Arab workers in the city of Eilat. Ghunin's demand to form this investigative committee came during a meeting of the executive committee of Histadrut, which was held on 8 August, for the first time since the start of the aggressive war against the Palestinian and Lebanese peoples, to discuss the wages, the high cost of living, and the economic regulations imposed by the Israeli government to cover the costs of the war.

Ghunin's efforts in setting out the task of the committee he proposed within the framework of the city of Eilat, had to do with what the masses in Israel saw and heard about racist conditions and filthy dealings from which the Arab workers suffer in that city. That came about through a program televised on 6 August 1982 by Israeli Television during a program called "Days of the Week." (In a later edition, we will publish the full text of this program.)



NAZARETH RAKAH PARTY SUPPORTS PNC IN RALLY

Nicosia FALASTIN AL-THAWRAH in Arabic No 448, 5 Mar 83 p 17

[Article: "A Realistic, Peaceful Program"]

[Text] The Communist Rakah Party believes that the Palestinian National Council [PNC]'s decisions as reflecting a conscious, responsible, and a clear effort for participation in a just peace.

The fighters, Me'ir Wilner, the party's secretary general, and Emil Habibi, a member of the political bureau, during a popular rally in Nazareth, made clear how important it was that the leadership of the Palestinian people should meet after a war the results of which gave the Israelis no cause for celebration.

At the invitation of the Israeli Communist Party--Rakah--various groups held a large popular rally in Nazareth on 22 February, to discuss and explain the dimensions of the Palestinian National Council's recent decisions, and to respond to the statements in which Israeli Foreign Minister Shamir claimed that "there was nothing new about this council except that it was held 17 years ago in Jerusalem and today it was held in Algiers." He also said that "all that remains for the Palestinians is to dissolve themselves in Algiers."

At this popular rally, Comrade Emil Habibi, a member of Rakah's political bureau and editor of the newspaper AL-ITTIHAD, said that "the PNC's readiness for a just peace is making Shamir see the light and repeat what he and his colleagues previously said. They were content to say "nothing new," and they claim that these decisions are a first stage in which the PNC will demand an end to Israel's existence."

The Communist leader ridiculed the Israeli minister and said: "The thing that is not in fact new is the statements of Shamir himself. We have constantly been hearing the same thing. However, these statements have proved something. They prove that the Israeli leaders are trying to escape the wrath of their people. The fact is that it is just a dream that the PNC would dissolve itself in Algiers, and their expectations of the failure of the Palestinian National Council is also a dream. Those who make such statements express the crisis that prevails amongst the Israeli rulers. The fact is that the mere convening of the Palestinian National Council was an expression of this crisis." The Palestinian writer Emil Habibi asked: "Did the rulers of Israel launch their

war against Lebanon in order to demand that the PNC dissolve itself or did they aim at liquidating it?" He said: "The meeting of the leadership of the Palestinian people and their fighters in Algiers was a meeting of all the Palestinian people. This is the truth; they wanted to liquidate the PNC, and they failed."

He also said: "What do they say to their people when they see that not only has the PNC not been dissolved, and not only has it not been driven away, but rather, it is meeting under a united, democratic and conscious leadership, adopting decisions that are appropriate for the interests of the Palestinian people, for the interests of peace and the interests of all the peoples of the region."

The progressive fighter, Emil Habibi, believes that the National Council, in all its decisions, "has decided all matters positively and that everyone agrees on all the positions." He added: "The council's decisions and accomplishments have strengthened Palestinian unity and have defined a progressive and realistic program for peace. All of this has raised our morale and has strengthened our confidence in our path, our people and our future."

The speaker urged an objective look at the immediate and long range results of the recent war in Lebanon. He said that "since there were losses in lives and property, one must also take a profound and deep look at the accomplishments achieved by the historic and legendary Palestinian steadfastness, since losses in a war are not measured by the results of the battle. The Vietnamese people lost two million dead in their war against American imperialism. Can we say that they failed in the war? Of course not. The legendary Palestinian steadfastness achieved enormous gains on the political level, and on the level of the future of the Palestinian people and their legitimate rights. In contrast, we must look at the situation of the rulers of Israel. You remember very clearly how, in every war, they went out into the streets to dance. Today, do you see anyone dancing? We see rulers and masses both lamenting."

Me'ir Wilner: Participation in the Service of the Cause of Peace

Regarding the decisions of the 16th session of the Palestinian National Council, Me'ir Wilner, secretary general of the Israeli Communist Party, and a member of the Knesset, said: "The decisions of the Palestinian National Council have great importance, and we can say, without any exaggeration, that they have historic importance. Those decisions contribute in a very great way to the cause of peace in the Middle East in general, and to the cause of Israeli-Palestinian peace in particular. The council supported the resolutions of the Fes summit along with the Soviet peace program. There is a clear sense of readiness for a just peace with the State of Israel, on the basis of the establishment of an independent Palestinian state on the West Bank, including the Arab part of Jerusalem and the Gaza Strip, apart from the State of Israel, and to solve the problem of the Palestinian refugees in accordance with UN resolutions."

Wilner noted that the National Council rejected President Reagan's plan, which ignores the national rights of the Palestinian people, because the plan is part of an American effort at domination, in accordance with the resolutions of the UN.

The leader of the Rakah Party further said: "We Israeli Communists endorse the decisions of the Palestinian National Council, which we think are parallel to the program for peace of our Israeli Communist Party and our Democratic Front for Peace and Equality. The PNC's resolutions, in its 16th session, strengthen the forces of peace in Israel in their fight against the ruling policy and their fight to get the Israeli forces out of Lebanon, at once, and without any conditions, and also in their fight to bring about Israeli withdrawal from all territories that it occupied in 1967 and for a just Israeli-Palestinian peace based on a comprehensive peace in the Middle East."

7005

CSO: 4404/283

## EGYPTIANS NOT MANNING EZYON CONTROL TOWER

TA271039 Tel Aviv HA'ARETZ in Hebrew 27 Apr 83 p 1

[Report by Eytan Rabin]

[Text] Israeli aviation experts fear aerial accidents over Egyptian territory in the Ra's al-Naqb (the 'Ezyon airfield) area where the Egyptians stopped maintaining supervision and ground control a few months ago.

Charter flights from Europe which approach a landing for Elat from the direction of the south cross over Egyptian territory where the Multinational Force (MNF) helicopters, on their way to Sharm al-Shaykh and Tabah, as well as Arkia planes heading for St Catherine's, fly without ground control. The Egyptians are not manning the 'Ezyon control tower, and attempts to make wireless contact with them from the ground or the air are not responded to. So, for example, planes which make their way from Elat to St Catherine's are not accompanied by ground control in the section extending between the Elat control tower (after crossing the border) and as far as their entry into area under the control of the St Catherine's control tower, which starts in the Dhahab area.

Circles in the Elat airports authority branch warned a few months ago about the gravity of the situation, but the authority's executive has not handled the affair as yet. Airports authority sources say that in neglecting the 'Ezyon control tower the Egyptians are violating the agreement signed with them on aviation issues.

In reaction, it was learned from the airports authority's director general's office that the flight path to Elat, and in its framework also the access for landing from the south, are regularized and organized with procedures that do not necessitate coordination with the Ra's al-Naqb control tower. Flight controllers approached by HA'ARETZ correspondent following this reaction said this is not precise, since according to the agreement signed between the two countries a direct telephone link must exist between 'Ezyon and Elat for the coordination of flights.

Arkia Director General Ari'el (Achmon) said that his planes which fly from Elat to St Catherine's are handled by the control tower in their target airfield and, as far as they are concerned, they do not need the 'Ezyon tower. The HA'ARETZ

correspondent notes that the control tower at St Catherin's is not responsible for the aerial space of Ra's al-Naqb, and is incapable of following a plane or a helicopter during the first minutes of takeoff, such as the MNF's helicopters, which take off from Ra's al-Naqb.

CSO: 4400/306

## BRIEFS

HALABI TV NEWSREEL SUBEDITOR--Rafiq Halabi has been appointed the subeditor of the television newsreel Mabat program at the end of 2 months during which he was not utilized after returning from leave without pay. Television sources estimate that Halabi's appointment as subeditor stems from political reasons, since this way he will not be able to express himself on the screen. He was not offered his previous position as the reporter for the territories, a position now filled by Gil Sadan. Asked why he did not give up the position to Halabi after the latter's return from leave, Sadan said: "He is an excellent subeditor. I am doing what my superiors tell me. I am happy about my position and do not rule out rotation." Rafiq Halabi accepted the job provided he would be able to continue to prepare reports. "My power lies in my reports; I will not sit just behind a desk," he said. [Report by David Ehrlich] [Text] [TA271056 Tel Aviv DAVAR in Hebrew 27 Apr 83 p 1]

DEFICIT BALANCE WORSENER--The nation's foreign debt grew by more than \$2 billion last year. While the gross foreign debt amounted to \$28 billion in 1982, the foreign-currency assets held by the Bank of Israel and other banks--valued at \$12.5 billion--bring the net debt down to \$15.5 billion. This indicates the \$2 billion net growth in the debt from \$13.4 billion in 1981. The rise in the debt is attributed to the growth in the balance-of-payments deficit of \$4.7 billion, compared to \$4.3 billion in the previous year. Because defence imports fell by \$600 million, the net payments deficit was \$1 billion. Other contributors to the deficit were a fall in exports of \$300 million, increased interest payments on the foreign debt of \$400 million, and \$100 million less income from tourism last year (down from about \$1 billion in 1981). Israelis spend \$650 million abroad last year, \$30 million more than in 1981. [Text] [TA261430 Jerusalem THE JERUSALEM POST in English 26 Apr 83 p 2]

FOREIGN MINISTRY WORKERS SANCTIONS--The Foreign Ministry Workers are resuming the sanctions they adopted last month, demanding various increments to their salaries. The sanctions, which were stopped about 2 weeks ago, will be renewed on 2 May and will include starting work at 0900 [0700 GMT] in the office in Jerusalem and at 0930 in missions abroad. The Foreign Ministry employees in Israel and overseas will also obtain from receiving the public, including foreign diplomats. [Report by the political correspondent] [Text] [TA271041 Tel Aviv HA'ARETZ in Hebrew 27 Apr 83 p 2]



BRITISH COMMERCE--Trade between Israel and Britain reached record levels last year. The two-way total was just under 500 million pound sterling. British exports to Israel rose from 211 million pound sterling in 1981 to 244 million pound sterling last year. British imports from Israel which stood at 275 million pound sterling rose by 20 million pound sterling last year. An exceptional growth was noted in Israel's exports of clothing, electronic machinery and transport equipment while British exports included electronic and other machinery as well as metals and metal products. [TA271858 Jerusalem THE JERUSALEM POST in English 27 Apr 83 p 8]

ELON MORE SETTLERS IN NABULUS--Several Elon More residents have begun organizing a nucleus which will settle inside the city of Nabulus. This is reported by our correspondent Shalom Oren. The regional council of Shomron will help the nucleus find a site inside Nabulus. It is not known whether Jews have bought private land in Nabulus but there is state-owned land in the city. Our correspondent mentions that Yeshiva students from Elon. More have been in Joseph's tomb for several months now. [Text] [TA280518 Jerusalem Domestic Service in Hebrew 0500 GMT 28 Apr 83]

WEST BANK CITRUS STUDY--The University of al-Najah has issued a new study concerning the condition and future of citrus fruits in the West Bank. It was made by Dr Hasham 'Awdtani, and deals with the problems of production and marketing of citrus fruits on the West Bank. It makes clear possible long range and short term solutions. The study reports that the main problem faced by citrus producers is the rising production costs, which have increased 130 dinars per dunum in the main production areas of Tulkaram and Qulqiliyah. As for the second main problem, the report said that it involved the reduced productive quantity and the lessening of quality. Production and marketing problems were said to be tied to the rising cost of crates made from wood and foreign competition. The researcher believes that there is not a lot of room to raise the prices in the near future, and accordingly, the concentration must be on increasing production and lowering production and marketing costs. That can be done through using modern methods and techniques, especially in irrigation. The study recommends that the area cultivated with citrus fruits be reduced, that nonproductive irrigation wheels be replaced, that a juice factory and a factory for cardboard (instead of wooden) shipping crates be established, and that the packing station in Qulqiliyah be reactivated. [Text] [Jerusalem AL-QUDS in Arabic 13 Feb 83 p 4] 7005

CSO: 4404/283

## EXISTENCE OF ISLAMIC OPPOSITION DEBATED

Kuwait AL-TALI'AH in Arabic No 786, 23 Mar 83 pp 18-20

[Article: "Is there Islamic Opposition in Kuwait?"]

[Text] At the invitation of the Historical Society of Kuwait University Mr Isma'il al-Shatti, editor-in-chief of AL-MUJTAMA' [Society] Magazine delivered a lecture on 1 March 1983 entitled "The History of Islamic Opposition in Kuwait."

He began his talk by saying that conflict was a principal feature of human societies and that the conflict between good and evil was a constant conflict. He said that Islamic opposition is that movement which advocates adherence to the Islamic religion and opposes all deviations that keep society from adhering to Islamic law.

Al-Shatti believes that Islamic opposition began when the balance of political powers in Kuwait changed in 1896 when al-Shaykh Mubarak came into power. Al-Shaykh Muhammad al-Faris, leader of the al-Shafi'i sect in Kuwait did not approve of what was happening that year, and he indicated that Muslims had played a prominent role in the resentment manifested against the occupation of al-Basrah by British forces in 1914. This movement was led by al-Shaykh Muhammad al-Shanqiti and by al-Shaykh Hafiz Wahbah.

Al-Shatti stated that the movement calling for the establishment of a consultative assembly in 1921 was clearly Islamic. One of the most notable members of that movement was al-Shaykh Yusuf ibn 'Isa al-Qana'i. The first article of the assembly's by-laws stipulates that "All judgments that are rendered on transactions carried out and felonies committed by subjects be based on the holy law of Islam." Article Two stipulates that "If a convicted person claims that a judgment is inconsistent with Islamic law, the cases of the plaintiff and defendant and the judge's judgment are to be written and turned over to Islamic scholars. The judgment they agree about would be the one to follow."

Al-Shatti believes that the assembly's action in 1938 was not far from "the spirit of Islamic opposition." Al-Shaykh Yusuf al-Qana'i took part in that action. Once again [al-Shatti] based that statement on a document that was submitted by assembly members to al-Shaykh Ahmad al-Jabir. The character, linguistic style and historical allusions of that document are Islamic. "The basis upon which the nation pledged its allegiance to you from the first day you came

into power was that of making you govern us on the basis of consultation which was prescribed by Islam and followed by the orthodox caliphs in their golden ages, etc."

Al-Shatti indicated that the official emergence of an organized Islamic movement in Kuwait was due to the meeting that took place in the Holy Land in the late forties between Mr 'Abd-al-'Aziz al-'Ali al-Mutawwa' and Hasan al-Banna. At that time Hasan al-Banna had urged Mr 'Abd-al-'Aziz al-'Ali to establish a chapter of the Muslim Brothers in Kuwait. Mr 'Abd-al-'Aziz agreed, but he objected to the name for two reasons. These reasons are: [first], Kuwaitis associate the word, "Ikhwan" [brothers] with the Saudi Brothers who attacked Kuwait in 1921; and [second], Kuwaitis consider themselves brothers, and they are Muslims. Accordingly, the establishment of a society by that name would create some kind of ill feelings for those who do not join that society. Al-Banna agreed with those objections, and Mr 'Abd-al-'Aziz became the Grand Master of the [Muslim] Brothers in Kuwait.

The Society for Islamic Guidance was established in the fifties through the efforts of Mr 'Abd-al-'Aziz al-'Ali. A large group of Kuwaitis joined the society that was headed by al-Shaykh Yusuf ibn 'Isa al-Qana'i and controlled by Mr 'Abd-al-'Aziz al-'Ali al-Mutawwa'.

Mr al-Shatti went on to say that the Islamic Movement was subjected to discord and was weakened after the incidents of 1954 in Egypt, the attempt to assassinate 'Abd-al-Nasir.

The discord was due to the presence of an Egyptian intelligence officer who had worked with the Muslim Brothers in Egypt before coming to Kuwait. This man is Najib (Jawifal), and he was stirring up young people against the leaders of the [Islamic Guidance] Society. This led to a split in the Brothers' movement into a movement for young people led by Mr Muhammad al-'Adasani, the present speaker of the National Assembly, and the "government's" movement, as it was called by Mr Isma'il al-Shatti; [the latter] was led by Mr 'Abd-al-'Aziz al-'Ali al-Mutawwa'.

This is a summary of Mr Isma'il al-Shatti's lecture which emphasized the essential aspects [of his remarks]. Actually, any honest patriotic person would only be delighted with the fact that there are people in religious societies who consider themselves and the movement they believe in part of the opposition. Nevertheless, we do have objections to the manner in which the speaker interpreted the events he spoke of.

But despite our pleasure with the presentation that our colleague Isma'il al-Shatti made, there are pertinent remarks we want to make. These remarks may cause young rejectionists in the Islamic Movement to reevaluate the conduct and the positions of their leaders. These are the positions that were taken on many important events; these are positions that cannot be described as those of an opposition.

First, the Islamic Movement in general does not call itself an opposition; it is rather a social reform movement and a call for guidance. This movement includes various trends and parties or groups whose assumptions differ beyond this central point. Can we call the al-Salafiyah Movement or the al-Tabligh [Information]

Society an Islamic opposition? Would these groups accept such names? In addition, there are numerous indicators, particularly in their practices and in the numerous statements they make, which affirm that members of the [Muslim] Brothers Group do not consider themselves an opposition group. It seems that this is the first or the second time in which the term "Islamic opposition" is used to refer to Islamic groups that are active on the scene. We hope that Mr Isma'il al-Shatti's words express the opinion of the group; we hope his words are not an expression of an individual opinion voiced at a time when relative public freedoms prevail.

Second, the speaker found evidence that the movements of 1921 and 1938 were Islamic in the language of the two letters that were submitted by assembly members to al-Shaykh Ahmad al-Jabir and in the fact that al-Shaykh Yusuf ibn 'Isa al-Qana'i took part in both events. Our objection to that is simple: a true historian must not make hasty judgments on the movement on the basis of sentences and expressions. Actually, it is the substance of the movement, what it offered, [the positions] it assumed, the elements that took part in [shaping] its events and ideas and its prevailing tendencies that are much more important than the process of observing the linguistic and rhetorical form in which the movement presented itself to the ruler and to the masses. If the logic Mr al-Shatti follows in his historical analysis is accurate, his previous judgment will apply to those members who submitted a memorandum to His Highness the Crown Prince after the National Assembly was dissolved. The text of that memorandum was published in issue number 782 of AL-TALI'AH Magazine on 23 February 1983, pages 20-21. This is in addition to the fact that the people of Kuwait, thank God, are all Muslims. Therefore, it is not curious for them to cite the words of God Almighty or to cite the Prophetic Tradition to support their just positions and demands. In fact, it is rare to find a political document [in Kuwait] to which this description does not apply.

The fact that al-Shaykh Yusuf ibn 'Isa al-Qana'i's participation in the two movements was regarded as a sign that an Islamic opposition did exist in the events of 1921 and 1938 is not sufficient evidence. This is because of the vast intellectual [difference] that exists between what al-Shaykh Yusuf was proposing [then] and what the religious movement is proposing now, particularly the Group of al-Salaf and the [Muslim] Brothers. Al-Shaykh Yusuf, may God have mercy on his soul, was known for his religious and sectarian tolerance and for his social liberalism. There is no stronger evidence of that than his attitude toward women, for example. He is critical of Kuwaiti men's views of women in his well-known book, "Safahat min Tarikh al-Kuwait" [Pages in the History of Kuwait]. He said, "Women have no value for [Kuwaiti] men, especially those who are advanced. To them, women are tantamount to chattel. If they are mentioned in discourse, a speaker would tell his addressee, 'May God honor you, etc.' " What al-Shaykh Yusuf is saying is a far cry from the sectarian and religious intolerance that religious societies are proposing these days; it is a far cry from their excessive proscriptions and sanctions.

Finally, one notes that political positions and alliances which are established by all factions of the religious movement do not call upon one to conclude that these political positions and alliances are an extension of the national opposition movement, particularly the movements of 1921 and 1938. They do not even come close to being "an opposition" in the strict sense of the term.

What Mr al-Shatti said about the existence of an Islamic opposition, which is an extension of a long-lasting opposition that began early in the past century, is not supported by the present reality of the movement.

In the early seventies the only concern of the movement was to oppose coeducation in the university. The magazine, AL-MUJTAMA', which spoke for a faction of the Islamic opposition, used to ignore many important subjects, especially the question of oil. Anyone who reviews the issues of the magazine for 1974 would not find much in it about what was taking place in the National Assembly in those days; nor would he find much about the question of the oil partnership agreement. It were as though oil were not a national cause and a resource for the people.

The movement's posture on the dissolution of the National Assembly was not much better than the previous position. Neither AL-MUJTAMA' Magazine nor the Reform Society assumed any position on the government's measures. (See the weekly commentary in AL-MUJTAMA' on the dissolution of the assembly under the title, "The Left and the Right," 9/14/1976).

When the government suspended the publication of most national magazines and newspapers, changed the boards of directors of many popular organizations and closed al-istiqlal [Independence] Club, AL-MUJTAMA' Magazine maintained its regular publication schedule and the Reform Society continued its activities as though nothing had happened. Neither the society nor the magazine gave a single indication, at least for the sake of fellowship, of being critical of the government's measures against popular organizations and magazines.

In fact, the president of the society, Mr Yusuf al-Hajji joined the cabinet and became a minister in the "Cabinet that dissolved the assembly."

Although we hear occasionally about the fact that al-Hajji's participation in the cabinet was opposed by some members of the society, and particularly the Muslim Brothers, we find no material evidence to confirm that. Quite the contrary, the religious movement benefited from the fact that al-Hajji joined the cabinet. The religious movement also benefited from the climates [that prevailed during] the 1976 Ramadan measures; it made organizational gains and it expanded among the masses through popular organizations and particularly among students. The manner in which these developments took place cannot be described in any case as righteous or even Islamic.

In addition, the government consolidated Islamic societies. Six months after the assembly was dissolved, the government established for these societies a foundation that would fund these societies. The government itself took part in the project. The first article of the foundation's charter stipulated [the following]:

"The Ministry of Awqaf and Islamic Affairs, the Ministry of Justice (the Palace Affairs Administration) and the Ministry of Finance are hereby authorized to establish a joint-stock Kuwaiti company called Bayt al-Tamwil, [the Funding Foundation] with a capital of 10 million dinars."

Throughout 1977 and 1978 in the undemocratic climates of Ramadan, AL-MUJTAMA' Magazine discussed the possibility of turning the penal code into an Islamic code. Neither the society nor the magazine took action to ask for the restoration



of the assembly until the group felt that this could be done without any danger. That was in April 1980.

We mentioned these positions to provide examples [of the society's conduct], not to provide an exhaustive list; similar positions assumed by the society are innumerable.

In view of this fact can we accept, along with Mr Isma'il al-Shatti, that there is an Islamic opposition in the country?

Can we say that this opposition is a historic extension of the Islamic opposition of the twenties and thirties?

There are two possibilities, and both refute what Mr Isma'il al-Shatti said: the religious movements are either part of the past national opposition that in time deviated from their course and turned toward the government and its enticements, or it is not an opposition at all.

8592

CSO: 4404/297



LEBANESE SHI'ITE LEADER INTERVIEWED ABOUT COUNTRY'S SITUATION

Paris AL-MUSTAQBAL in Arabic No 315, 5 Mar 83 pp 28-31

[Interview with Shaykh Muhammad Mahdi Shams al-Din, vice president of the Supreme Islamic Council of the Shi'a Community, by Ghassan Bayran: "Shams al-Din Says: 'Lebanon's Shi'ites Are Being Threatened, and We Will Not Be Taking the Place of the Sunnis in the Composition of Lebanon'"; date and place of interview not specified]

[Text] If the Lebanese factions in Mount Lebanon had safeguarded themselves, Israel would not have been able to achieve its objectives in the fighting in the al-Shuf area and 'Alayh.

Israel wants to have each Lebanese sect be dependent on it in order to set itself up as the protector of each sect from all the others.

In South Lebanon Israel will not succeed with the game it has been playing in Mount Lebanon, and we will strongly resist its plans to fragment the Lebanese entity.

Sa'd Haddad is an Israeli phenomenon and will disappear along with the disappearance of the Israeli occupation.

Only a few hours after this important interview with AL-MUSTAQBAL was held with His Eminence Shaykh Muhammad Mahdi Shams al-Din, vice president of the Supreme Islamic Council of the Shi'a Community, His Eminence's office issued a declaration in which it was stated that all relations were being broken off with the leadership of the Amal Movement--which during the civil war was known as the military arm of the Supreme Islamic Council of the Shi'a Community.

This step which was taken by the spiritual leader of the Shi'ite Muslim community in Lebanon was an important event in view of the difficult and critical circumstances which Lebanon is going through. There are circumstances involving not only an attempt to rid Lebanon of foreign occupation of its territory, but also an attempt to eliminate all the negative effects and consequences of war--the tribulation which has afflicted Lebanon all during the last 8 years and has destroyed many of the foundations of its structure and basic elements of its existence.

Some people consider the step taken by the spiritual leader of the Shi'ite community to be the result of a sharp political dispute between him and the leaders of the Amal Movement--a dispute which has continued to have its effect during recent times--and they consider that His Eminence Shaykh Shams al-Din, by means of this step, wanted to condemn the political position taken by the leadership of the Amal Movement. However, other people consider this step to be a new attempt by the spiritual leader of the largest religious sect in Lebanon to rise above the secondary political disputes within his sect in order to preserve for himself an overall role which would enable him to present a united voice, close the ranks of his followers, and exercise his role of leadership.

Whether or not the motive behind this step was the first the second of the reasons mentioned above, or whether both reasons played a role, which is more likely the case, this action on the part of the vice president of the Supreme Islamic Council of the Shi'a Community has focused more attention on the nature of the national and political role undertaken by the leader of the Shi'a community in Lebanon during this phase of Lebanon's life and history. This was what induced us to explore the horizons of the thinking of His Eminence Shaykh Shams al-Din. The first question was as follows:

[Question] Since the Israeli invasion, Sa'd Haddad has been in South Lebanon and has been maneuvering and acting in whatever way he has felt like doing so. However, his latest action has caused many people to pause for thought, and this expansion on his part has been interpreted in many ways. How do you view this action on his part which accompanied the implementation of the Greater Beirut plan?

[Answer] We, of course, have not become acquainted with all of the facts, incidents, and information which led to Sa'd Haddad taking this step and led to the occurrence of this action. Thus our assessment of the matter is, to a large degree, based on our individual interpretation of what is going on. As I have said before, the Sa'd Haddad phenomenon is not a phenomenon which is new in South Lebanon. In fact, the Sa'd Haddad phenomenon has existed there more than 5 years. After the Israeli invasion, the shadow of Sa'd Haddad extended to areas where it had not been before. This shadow even reached Sidon, al-Nabatiyah, and the areas surrounding those two towns. During the entry of the Israelis into West Beirut and the dreadful bloodbath which took place in the [Sabra and Shatila] refugee camps, many people were saying that men from Sa'd Haddad's units were going into Beirut. His action, in itself, has not added anything new to the existing situation. What has happened is that he has been given a lot of media coverage and he has been allowed to parade around. This serves two Israeli purposes, which are the following:

First of all, pressure is being put on the government in Lebanon, and it is related to the open threats which the Israelis have made to the president of Lebanon and the Lebanese government in general, and the Israelis' demand that the Lebanese government submit to Israel's terms, otherwise the Israelis would besiege the Lebanese government in the palace of Ba'abda--and other such threats which are well-known and have been made public. This is one

aspect of the matter, and it is something which is clear-cut. Perhaps the timing of this phenomenon was meant to be simultaneous with the deployment of the [Lebanese] Army in Greater Beirut and to imply a hardening of this position.

The second Israeli purpose in allowing this, in our view, is an attempt to utilize this step or this phenomenon inside Israel itself in order to give the Israelis the impression that Begin's government is able to do whatever it wants to do in Lebanon--if not by means of reaching an agreement with the Lebanese government in accordance with the views and terms of Begin's government, then at least by means of Israel's other means of exerting pressure--and Sa'd Haddad constitutes one important means of exerting such pressure.

For this reason we do not consider this phenomenon in itself to be an exceptional danger. The worst thing is the fact that Israel is occupying Lebanon. The Israeli occupation of Lebanon is something which is far more serious than Sa'd Haddad and the others. If Israel continues to occupy Lebanon, this will mean that Sa'd Haddad and others will constitute appendages to the Israeli occupation.

But if Israel leaves--and this is what we are working to achieve, in cooperation with all well-meaning forces--this will mean that the issue of Sa'd Haddad and others will be very easy to deal with. We do not consider that Sa'd Haddad in himself constitutes an issue. He is part of the general situation which we are experiencing as a result of the Israeli occupation of our land.

[Question] It is perhaps the timing of this large-scale military action on the part of Sa'd Haddad which has caused all of these apprehensions. The reason is that Israel, at the same time, has been insisting on having South Lebanon be considered a security zone for the Israelis. It is as if Sa'd Haddad's action has been meant to bring about an accomplished fact and status quo being demanded by the Israelis. Do you not think that this is the danger involved here?

[Answer] I do not see anything new in all of this. Israel's designs on South Lebanon and its desire for the waters and territory of South Lebanon are designs which are both historical and well-established. Right now Israel has a material presence in South Lebanon. Sa'd Haddad's action has not resulted in the situation in South Lebanon being any worse than it already was. What we should be doing is asking the following: When will all of these things end? We are talking about how things will be in the end. If Israel continues to occupy Lebanon, then this phenomenon will constitute one of the phenomena of the Israeli presence. If Israel does not continue to occupy Lebanon, then these phenomena which exist in South Lebanon will end up disappearing, and this will be to the benefit of a real Lebanese government. But Israel wishes to solidify the status quo. Ever since this situation arose, Israel has been attempting to solidify this status quo. Since the beginning of this occupation we have seen the opening up of the so-called "Good fence" [border between Israel and Lebanon] and we have seen Israel's attempt to deceive people or compel them to collaborate with Israel by means of the savage campaign of arrests and detentions which Israel has

been continually conducting. I have said it in the past, and I continue to say it openly right now. Our position of rejecting any form of involvement with Israel--whether it is involvement of Lebanon or merely South Lebanon with Israel--is our firm position and neither Israel nor anyone else will be able to change this position of ours at all. Therefore, any means of repression which Israel wishes to establish in South Lebanon will be a means of repression which will ultimately fail. As far as this matter is concerned, we feel assured that our will to resist and reject the Israelis will remain the will which will triumph. As for what is being said about Israel's rejection of the so-called U.S. or international guarantees of its security, we should, at this point, note what it is that Israel is rejecting and what Israel wants. It is sufficient for the international community and the international centers of power, especially the U.S., to discover the real nature of the underhanded Israeli mentality and Israel's expansionist and deceitful spirit. Israel certainly is unable to create a force which would have the weight of international and U.S. guarantees.

Furthermore, Israel is talking about what it calls its "security," and wishes to exercise this security itself and by means of one of its own devices. We are also talking about our security. We do not talk about Israel's security because we in Lebanon do not act as policemen for Israel. The international community, especially the Americans, know this. This international community, which allowed Israel to invade and occupy our country, is responsible for its security. We will develop our own means of assuring our security such as our army and security organizations. However, until this happens, we will be continuing to demand that the international community and the U.S. undertake their responsibilities with regard to providing guarantees for Lebanon's security. Israel, the army of which is occupying our territory, is not the nation which needs security guarantees. We who are suffering from Israeli occupation are the ones who need such guarantees. The presence of multinational forces in South Lebanon is a Lebanese demand. The fact that Israel rejects these guarantees [represented by the multinational forces] means that Israel is harboring bad intentions and is plotting to continue to occupy Lebanon in another form.

[Question] We do not feel very reassured or optimistic concerning the U.S. presence and concerning international public opinion. In view of what is known concerning Israel's designs and intentions, what is the path to be followed in order to prevent South Lebanon from becoming another West Bank of Israel which would be under Israeli hegemony or domination, especially since Israel has designs on the territory and waters of South Lebanon?

[Answer] The primary weapon or primary force to be utilized to confront this situation is to take a patriotic position. We have the weapon with which to take this patriotic position. Such a position should be one which openly rejects Israel not [only] with words, but [also] in terms of deeds and actions. Such a position of rejection would mean that, if Israel is once again allowed to ignore decisions made by the international community, the situation in Lebanon would remain a problem not only for Lebanon and the Lebanese, but would also constitute a problem for the situation in the whole Middle East and would threaten U.S. and Western European interests in the entire area.



We are talking about a system of interests. This system will certainly be threatened by Lebanon and the Lebanese people whose sovereignty is being violated by Israel and who are not being protected by the international community. Lebanon, in any case, is not able to protect itself militarily. Right now Lebanon has virtually no military power, and for the foreseeable future Lebanon will not be able to claim that it can militarily protect itself from Israel. Of course, we will attempt to build up an army with which we will be able to engage in a fight to the death. But it will be a fight to the death. But Lebanon can constitute a factor of equilibrium in the Middle East if it becomes a totally free country.

However, it can also constitute a factor of unrest in the Middle East if it continues to be shackled in any form. This is something which should be clearly understood. Right now Lebanon is demanding only two things from the world:

First of all, Lebanon wants Israel to restore total freedom to Lebanon--in every sense of the word.

Secondly, Lebanon wants to be allowed to solve its own internal problems without intervention from foreign powers. As far as our external security is concerned, the only gap in this security is the one represented by Israel. As long as this gap is not closed, let no one even dream that Lebanon can be a source of reassurance for foreign interests in the area. In fact, unless this gap is closed, Lebanon will constitute a danger and represent a source of instability for, and decline of, foreign interests in the area.

[Question] When it is said that what has been going on in Mount Lebanon, and in particular in the al-Shuf area and 'Alayh, is not as dangerous as what Israel is doing in South Lebanon, what is meant by this statement? What is Israel doing in South Lebanon such that it can be said that this is more dangerous than the fighting which has been going on in Mount Lebanon?

[Answer] Israel, of course, in South Lebanon is undertaking great and desperate efforts to create a situation of normalization of relations with Israel there. But so far Israel has totally failed in its efforts to create this normalization. So far this has been true. Let me make it quite clear that dealing with Israel will remain something which is taboo and will remain a crime. What Israel undertook in Mount Lebanon--and unfortunately what it was able to undertake in Mount Lebanon was something which it should not have been able to undertake, and it would have easily been possible to prevent Israel from undertaking this action if the Lebanese factions in Mount Lebanon had only safeguarded themselves from falling into the trap which they fell into--had the objective of creating justifications for two important matters, which are the following:

First of all, Israel wants to strengthen its political position in the international media and in its international contacts. The essence of this position is that Lebanon does not constitute a nation and that there is no such thing as a Lebanese people. Israel's position is that Lebanon consists of a group of mutually hostile sects and that the world would be better off

not dealing with this situation in Lebanon and not preoccupying itself with endeavors to help create a nation for these warring factions. This Israeli position is a false one because Lebanon definitely is a nation and there definitely is such a thing as the Lebanese people. The Lebanese are a people who are culturally diverse, but they are, in the political sense, a single nation of people who have internal problems just as many culturally monolithic societies in the world suffer from internal problems.

The second matter is that Israel is attempting to isolate each sect in Lebanon and make each sect dependent upon Israel in matters relating to its security and interests. Perhaps Israel even harbors some illusions that it can annex the Lebanese to the Israeli entity in Palestine and set itself up as the protector which protects all people from all other people and protects each faction from each other faction--that is, protect one sect from another sect and, at the same time, protect the latter from the former. Thus Israel, in practice, is creating justifications for itself to continue [its occupation of Lebanon] in order to make the job of translating the plan to create a Lebanese state into actual practice a job which will be difficult, if not virtually impossible. This also creates justifications for Israel to continue its occupation. Of course, as far as South Lebanon is concerned, some people are saying that South Lebanon could become Israel's North Bank just as Israel already has the West Bank. We have to assume the worst as far as Israeli thinking is concerned. We assume that Israel desires to destroy Lebanon, to create out of Lebanon entities which are dependent on Israel, and to abolish Lebanon as a country. We are striving to spoil this plan and to make it fail in actual practice. We believe that it will fail by virtue of the will power of God-fearing human beings and by Lebanese who believe that they constitute a nation of people with a single set of interests and a single destiny from the political point of view. I am not optimistic that things will turn out all right in the near future. But in the end, if we straighten out our internal affairs and solidify our national unity, I believe that we will be able to survive this crisis.

[Question] You said, among other things, that if the factions in Mount Lebanon had safeguarded themselves, what happened would not have happened. What has happened as a result of the fighting in Mount Lebanon? Has Israel, for the foreseeable future, succeeded in normalizing its relations with each sect individually, or does Israel seek to achieve more than this?

[Answer] What has happened is that Israel has presented itself as the protector of each of the two factions against the other. What has happened is that Israel has aggravated the conflict between the two factions by causing more killing, destruction, and forced relocations. Israel has presented itself to world public opinion as being the party which has been able to keep blood from being shed and bring about peace. We are extremely sorry to have to say this after two Lebanese attempts in the Palace of the Republic were made [to stop the fighting in Mount Lebanon] and both of them failed. We are very distressed about what has happened in Mount Lebanon.

In any case, we hope that awareness, farsightedness, and our higher interest in the future will predominate over emotions and narrow interests of the



moment. We hope that basic sincerity will prevail among all of us and that a stop will be put to what is going on in Mount Lebanon. The Lebanese know that Mount Lebanon is not purely a Druze area, nor is it purely a Maronite area, nor is it an area inhabited only by Druzes and Maronites. Mount Lebanon is an area which also is of concern to Lebanese Muslims in all parts of Lebanon and is also an area which is of concern to Lebanese Christians everywhere. Treating Mount Lebanon as if it were an area isolated from the rest of Lebanon is something which is not in conformity with the stated ideology of each of the two factions in terms of adherence to the plan to have a single Lebanese national state, etc.

We hope that the efforts being made in this regard will bear fruit and we hope that in Mount Lebanon a state of peace will be brought about which will result from the desire of the inhabitants of Mount Lebanon, and of the Lebanese generally, to have peace. And we hope that this situation of peace will not be one which will be under the patronage of the Israelis.

[Question] Apart from Israel's designs on South Lebanon and apart from Israel's capability of dominating South Lebanon by means of its occupation, to what degree is it possible for Israel to succeed in playing, in South Lebanon, the same game that it has played in Mount Lebanon? Is this something which is possible?

[Answer] As for whether or not it is possible, everything is possible. I am apprehensive that Israel will extend the strife in Mount Lebanon to include South Lebanon. Of course, every day we are striving to prevent the possibility of something like this occurring. I tend to believe that, God willing, and due to the awareness of our citizens of all sects and factions in South Lebanon, Israel will not succeed in bringing this about. Since the Israeli occupation of South Lebanon, Israel has attempted several experimental plans, and all of them have been a failure. The last of these plans was the plan to establish the "National Guard."

[Question] When we say that South Lebanon as an area is threatened by Israel, this means that the Shi'a Muslim community in Lebanon is being threatened, especially since South Lebanon is an area which is heavily Shi'a in make-up and is an areas which is occupied. The Biqa' Valley is also an area which is heavily Shi'a and is also an area to which the authority of the Lebanese government does not extend. How do things stand with the Shi'a Muslim sect right now, and how is it dealing with the danger which is threatening its existence?

[Answer] The fact is that there is a real danger which threatens not only the material and political existence of the Shi'a Muslim community, but also this community's cultural existence. This danger is especially present in South Lebanon. The response to this danger must be found in creating a feeling of awareness of the danger and we must be vigilant and not be deceived by any slogans. We are living right in the midst of this danger, and our awareness of the reality of this danger is making us able to deal with it.

The second matter, which is something which we have issued statements about many times, is the plan to have a Lebanese national state.

We are wholeheartedly in favor of seeing the plan to have a Lebanese national state succeed. This is the national state which we have had in mind when proclaiming the slogan: "A just state for free citizens." If the plan to have a national state in Lebanon fails because of the situation in South Lebanon and the Biqa' Valley, then everyone should know that this means that there will not be any Lebanon. There will certainly arise a state of actual armed resistance to any infringement [of the rights of the Lebanese to have such a national state], and it will not be restricted to South Lebanon. As I said a moment ago, the plan to have a national state in Lebanon is what will save everyone. Let no Arab nation, foreign nation, or Lebanese sect think that any Lebanese sect can, all by itself, take care of its own security and safeguard its own existence and future at the expense of the other sects. The security, prosperity, and future of every sect and every faction in Lebanon can only be safeguarded within a unit which embraces everyone. If one faction makes the mistake of believing that it is apart from the other factions and against all the others, and believes that it can survive and prosper at the expense of the other factions in Lebanon, then it will have made a fatal mistake because, in such a situation, Lebanon will not survive and the general situation in the Middle East will deteriorate. In the past we warned against having the Palestine problem solved at the expense of South Lebanon or at the expense of Lebanon. We warned that, in such a case, Lebanon would become a problem. Unfortunately no one wanted to listen to us, and the result has been this great calamity brought on by the occupation of our land by Israel. We repeat this warning today. We say that the thing that will save everyone in Lebanon and in the whole area is to have Lebanon become a nation which is freer than it has been and eliminate all traces of the occupation. The plan to have a national state must include all of Lebanon, and each party must be protected by means of all of the others, rather than relying on only itself for protection and at the expense of all the others, otherwise no one will be safe. This approach precisely applies to the situation of the overall Muslim community in Lebanon. The situation of the overall Muslim community in Lebanon must be linked to Lebanon as a whole just as the situation of the overall Christian community must be linked to Lebanon as a whole. But if we envision the possibility of having the existence of a national state which is unjust, then we will fall into the same trap which we have been falling into during the last 30 years. We would then have a nation in form, but without any content. It would be a nation which would be ready to crumble at any time. Therefore, the concept for having a national state must be based on the idea of having a national state which is genuinely just and not merely a national state in form.

[Question] After everything that has gone on in Lebanon and after all of the experiments, both successful and unsuccessful, which have taken place, are you still apprehensive that there is a danger that Lebanon will be partitioned? Or do you believe that we are no longer threatened by this danger at this stage of the game?

[Answer] I believe that we were confronted with this danger in the past because of Lebanese factors. I believe that we have overcome these Lebanese

factors. I believe that we have overcome these Lebanese factors and that there are no longer any Lebanese factors working on behalf of the objective of partitioning Lebanon. Right now the danger which exists is the Israeli factor. This factor is working not in favor of a plan to partition Lebanon, but rather in favor of something which is even worse than partitioning Lebanon--a plan to fragment Lebanon. This plan to partition Lebanon in the past was based on having a Muslim and a Christian Lebanon.

Right now we are confronted with a plan to fragment Lebanon on the basis of sectarian entities both within the Muslim and Christian communities and on the basis of denominations. This is why we are so distressed and apprehensive about what the situation in Mount Lebanon means for us. This is why we are afraid about what could happen in South Lebanon, the Biqa' Valley, or any other area in Lebanon. So the danger still exists. It poses a danger for everyone, even for those who imagine or might imagine that they will end up winning the prize. Israel has no prizes to give out. It has only chains. Israel is an expert only at making chains and digging graves. Therefore let no one have any illusions about the fact that being embraced by Israel will give rise only to fear, degradation, and misery. Our salvation is for us to become united as a political community and to strive to bring about the success of the plan to have a just national state.

[Question] Recently you undertook an initiative which had the objective of holding a series of meeting with some of the Christian leaders. Within what context did this initiative occur, what were the objects of the initiative, and why has the initiative been questioned?

[Answer] As for why the initiative has been questioned, you will have to ask those who have been questioning the initiative. Every since 1975 we have basically felt that the concept of isolation in Lebanon, the plan to isolate the Lebanese from each other, and the plan to have the Lebanese boycott each other has been an evil plan and has been the thing which has created the climate which has helped to prolong both our state of conflict and foreign intervention in Lebanon, and this has led us to the situation that we are in right now. It has created a state of desperation, fear, and hatred, and it has opened up very large cracks in our country's overall structure.

All of this in the end has led to the situation which we have now in Lebanon. Therefore, as a matter of principle, it has not been our position to reject conducting a responsible dialogue with others. In these meetings our basic premise has been the following: Do we want to continue to have a Lebanon or not? If we do, then what kind of Lebanon do we want? Do we want a Lebanon which will be only a Muslim Lebanon or a Lebanon which will be only a Christian Lebanon? Or do we want Lebanon to remain a diverse Lebanon? If we want to keep a diverse Lebanon, do we want a Lebanon in which one faction dominates another and is victorious by virtue of aid from a foreign power such that another faction resorts to seeking aid from another foreign power? Do we want a Lebanon in which one sect has hegemony over another sect or in which one party dominates all of Lebanon? If we do not want this sort of Lebanon, and we do not want to have discrimination or domination by one faction, how will we achieve the type of Lebanon which we want? What we must do is hold a

dialogue which is based on the premise of calling things by their true names and immediately taking appropriate action. There are real problems which stand in the way of achieving a rebirth of Lebanon. The plan to have a Lebanese national state is supported by some people, others hesitate to support it, and still others resist it in practice and resist it in material terms, and this has prevented it from coming into existence and extending its authority.

The position which the Lebanese people, both Muslims and Christians, should adopt with regard to Israel should be based on a position which does not disregard the truce agreement and the resolutions of the UN Security Council. The position should be that Israel has no rights concerning which negotiations can be conducted. The position concerning the fighting in Mount Lebanon should be that it is necessary to put an end to this bloodshed and continuous undermining not only of our government institutions but also of the basic concept of having a national state--and, as we have said, we should reject the notion of having Israel be the protector of each faction against all the other factions. Right now we must deal with the matter of those who have undergone forced relocation since this constitutes our most serious political, social, and national issue, and this is something which will be even more urgent for us to deal with in the future. As you know, there are other matters to deal with which have to do with building our national unity and restoring Lebanon's geographical integrity. Right now the nation state, in practice, does not exist. Political forces do exist now, and they should be translated into existence as a national state and should become part of the plan to have a national state. If these forces do not conduct dialogues with each other, then two options will be open to them: The first option is that they will fight each other. We have already seen what this fighting has led to. It has led to the fact that everyone has ended up being vanquished. I have already publicly state that, although some people might consider themselves to have been victorious, this is an illusion. Nobody has been victorious in Lebanon. Everybody has been defeated and crushed by the Israel occupation. The other option is that of boycotting each other or breaking off relations with one another. This will enable Israel to confirm its theory that Lebanon is not a single political society, but rather a collection of different political societies and sects. There is no choice but to have everyone act as we have courageously acted, and they must act in an open manner. We know that some people are acting in secret. These are the people whom you talked about when you said that they were criticizing or questioning [our initiative]. We did not engage in any secret action. We call upon the others to undertake the same steps, and to do so openly and for everyone to see. I say this because our country has had its fill of the approach of engaging in secret actions and actions based on the logic of achieving compromises which might result in the appointment of an official in response to a dangerous position [taken], taking a dangerous position, or remaining silent about a dangerous position [taken]. We believe that we are on the right track, that what we have undertaken is what God would have us do, and is in the interests of mankind.

[Question] The initiative which you have undertaken has led one faction of Lebanese to believe that it might involve a plan to have the Shi'a Muslim



community be the alternative [to the Sunni Muslim community] in the Christian-Muslim formula. They say, for example, that this has aroused the fears of the Sunni Muslims. What is your response to all this talk and these apprehensions?

[Answer] The fact is that this talk and this type of thinking embarrasses me. It embarrasses me to think about this, but it also embarrasses me to remain silent about it. First of all, this would mean that I would have the right to say that there exists a Sunni Muslim-Christian alliance. This is something which I neither like to hear nor believe. It is surprising that some people really think along lines that you mentioned in your question. This is true first of all because the Shi'a Muslims in Lebanon are numerous, are scattered [all over Lebanon], constitute a significant community, and are important in Lebanon qualitatively as well as quantitatively.

Secondly, the Shi'a Muslims throughout their history, both written and unwritten--and what a long history they have had in Lebanon--have never merely acted as Shi'a Muslims. They have always acted as Muslims in general. And they will keep on acting as Muslims in general and they want to believe that their other Muslim brethren are also acting as Muslims in general. They want to believe in them.

Furthermore, the Shi'a Muslims in Lebanon have always been Lebanese first. Let me say frankly right now that every sect in Lebanon at some time in its history has resorted to calling for help from an outside foreign power--with the exception of the Shi'a Muslims, who have always been loyal and sincere to Lebanon. Lebanon is their native land. When dealing with matters concerning Lebanon, their premises are always purely Lebanese. Their premises are based on the principle of diversity and on the fact that the Shi'a Muslims are not alone in Lebanon. So when you talk about whether or not others have suspicions, I say that these are suspicions which are eliminated not by words, but by actions. The Shi'a Muslims aspire to build a just national state and will cooperate with everyone to help build it. I am talking about a "just" national state, because the Shi'a Muslims will not be content to live in an unjust state which will disregard them as this state always disregarded them in the past. We want a just national state for Lebanese citizens who are free of all restrictions, all pressures, and any involvements.

From the cultural point of view, this would mean that every group would be loyal and faithful to our belief [in Lebanon] and would believe in our Lebanese culture and what it stands for. Politically speaking, all would represent and give expression to a single political society which would constitute our Lebanese state and consist of our nation and our institutions on all levels. If what I have said is sufficient--and I believe that it is sufficient--then there is no need for me to add anything more.

[Question] When you say "a just national state," what are the broad outlines which you have in mind for the plan to have a just national state, and within what framework are they to be found? Does this mean a return to the so-called "1943 covenant" and using this as a basis, or does it mean pursuing other principles in order to end up correcting the fraud etc., which previously existed?

[Answer] This is not the time to go into details. When the time comes to go into details, then we will do so. When one says "a just national state," the meaning of this is clear. It means that no one group be oppressed and deprived, and it means that, as much as possible, no individual be deprived and oppressed.

[Question] How about in terms of participation in administering the affairs of government?

[Answer] All parties should participate. All parties should participate on all levels and all parties should enjoy the benefits provided by the nation on all levels. We have said, and we still assert, that our nation is not [merely] poetry, a dream, or a psychological state of mind. Our nation is also a school, a hospital, our security, our dignity, a road, electricity--in other words, it is everything. Our nation is not merely poetical songs. It is something which is supposed to exist in real life. Its real-life existence is supposed to be brought about, because if it is not brought about, then we will end up in the same situation which we are in today after all of our suffering and our calamities. This matter is not our problem right now. Our problem right now is only that of liberating Lebanon from all of its chains and ridding Lebanon of the Israeli occupation in particular--of its material presence as well as both the obvious and hidden ramifications of this presence.

[Question] During the meetings which you have held with the Christian leaders, was there agreement in your positions and points of view? Have your initiatives achieved their goal, and will you pursue your initiatives with other parties?

[Answer] First of all, when you talk about goals being achieved, I must say that the matter is not so simple that everything can be achieved by means of holding a meeting. But we did sense that there was real mutual understanding as well as open-mindedness and receptivity to everything. This, in itself, is something which is positive and the importance of which cannot be minimized. It is also something which gives me cause for great hope. But as for translating this receptivity into concrete proposals and being prepared to discuss them, this is a matter which will require a lot of long and hard work. We have the future ahead of us. What we must do right now is place ourselves on the correct path. Yes, we will pursue this matter. At the same time, we have also undertaken contacts with nearly all parties, and we will pursue these contacts. This is an approach which we will continue to pursue regardless of any consideration. We call upon the others to undertake these same actions. We call upon them also to be totally open-minded and to call things by their true names, because suspicions are things which develop in an atmosphere of darkness and secrecy. Will we succeed? It is my hope that God will give His blessing to this step and will see fit to have it succeed for the benefit of all mankind. Will we fail? This is possible. But if we do fail, we will still have cleared our consciences, we will have done our duty, and we will not regret what we have done.

[Question] It has been noted that Your Eminence has been the only religious leader who has endeavored to undertake this initiative. Does this mean that



attempts to have the spiritual leaders undertake a single collective initiative have failed, or am I wrong in suggesting this?

[Answer] There has been no attempt to have all of the spiritual leaders undertake a collective initiative of this sort. As for the idea of having a conference of spiritual leaders or a so-called "summit meeting of spiritual leaders," I find this to be a good idea. In the past, a number of matters served to prevent this from taking place. Right now the situation might be more favorable for having such a summit meeting be held. This is not something which is being proposed at the moment. But the idea as such is still an idea which is alive, and we hope that this idea will turn out to be a successful one. The important thing is that we work together in matters other than those which are for show, public consumption, and pretense. We must deal with real problems, we must deal with these problems courageously, and we must make courageous decisions. Therefore when I engage in this sort of initiative, this does not mean that there has been some other plan which embraces all of us and which has failed. Perhaps this initiative will serve to pave the way for such a plan.

9468

CSO: 4404/273

UNDERSECRETARY OF EDUCATION INTERVIEWED

Riyadh AL-YAMAMAH in Arabic No 742, 9-15 Mar 83 pp 14-17

[Interview with Dr Sa'ud al-(Jammaz), undersecretary in the Ministry of Education, by AL-YAMAMAH's local affairs editor: "Teachers Now Receive the Same Salaries as Ministerial Undersecretaries"; date and place of interview not specified]

[Text] There are now 5,827 schools in every city, village, and housing complex throughout Saudi Arabia's vast territory.

There is a total of 852,317 pupils at all the various levels of the educational system--from kindergarten through secondary school.

There are no laws which make education compulsory for a child or make it compulsory for his legal guardian [to send him to school], but the government has provided sufficient resources and budgetary funds to give education to everyone of school age.

Right now we are admitting between 95 and 100 percent of all children of compulsory school age [as published], and the growth of our system of elementary education, as of now, is keeping pace with our growth in population.

Ten years ago we eliminated the system of contracting out for the writing of our school curricula, and at the present time we are having a team of outstanding academic people write our courses.

In 1395 A.H. [1975] we began the process of undertaking a comprehensive reform of the Ministry of Education's programs, and we have taken into consideration the system, the students, the textbooks, the courses, the teachers, the exams, and the school buildings.

Junior colleges have already trained 5,000 teachers, and 6,500 more teachers are now being trained by these junior colleges.

College of engineering or teachers college graduates [start] working at Grade 7 in any ministry, but if they work in the Ministry of Education, their salary is that of a Grade 9 employee.

The Ministry of Education is receiving everything it needs from the government, and our budget now is 13.8 billion riyals!!

We build 700 new schools every year, 1,800 schools are now under construction, and by the year 1405 A.H. [1985] we will not be using any more rented buildings.

This interview with Dr Sa'ud al-(Jammaz), undersecretary in the Ministry of Education, began with an accusation which was stated in a lecture given at the Public Administration Institute concerning the foreign work force in Saudi Arabia. The accusation was that Saudi Arabia's system of education had not been able to utilize our available human resources in the best possible manner. An example of this was shown when it was said that, during the last three development plan periods, a total of more than 600,000 pupils had not finished their education after the elementary level and had entered public life without continuing their education. What this means is that Saudi Arabia, by allowing this to happen, has lost the opportunity to take advantage of this large number of human resources because, if they had continued their education, they would have graduated and become doctors, engineers, teachers, administrators, and specialists in other fields and would have thereby contributed toward enabling our country to get along with a minimum work force of non-Saudis.

Although we presented this accusation to Dr al-(Jammaz) in a fashion which was direct and with some degree of brutal frankness, the gentleman never lost the smile on his face and always retained his calm businesslike composure. His response was to begin explaining to us the broad outlines of the country's education plan--sometimes by showing us plans and statistics, other times by presenting us with the broad theoretical view, and still other times by telling us how it all works in practice. The statistics as such which he quoted indicate the scale of the gigantic effort which has been going on in this field in our country. If we compare our situation with 20 years ago or even 10 years ago, we can clearly see what profound role these statistics have played in the life of our country.

Dr al-(Jammaz): It is sufficient for us to know that we now have 5,827 schools which are found in every city, village, and corner of our vast country. Even the most remote village or agricultural settlement, whether it is on a mountain top or deep in a valley, now has a school which teaches either all or most of the children who are there. This enormous number of schools has a total of 852,317 pupils at all levels--including kindergarten, elementary school, lower secondary school, and upper secondary school. Last year a total of 105,339 new pupils entered our school system. This tremendous work which is being pursued in silence and with persistent effort should not be slandered and we should not haphazardly attack it with accusations. We should not

simply say, while sitting behind our desks, that the educational system in our country has failed, that it has not achieved its objectives, or that it has wasted our country's human resources!!

[Question] These statistics support the validity of what you are saying. But all of this cannot keep me from mentioning what we are aspiring to. We are seeking perfection. This is why we tend to be hard on ourselves, but it is in a spirit of constructive criticism rather than destructive criticism. This is why we are engaging in this criticism. Criticism should always be welcomed since it constitutes the first step toward following the correct path. What comments do you have to say about the statistic mentioned concerning the large number of persons who did not complete their education after the elementary school level?

[Answer] I say that this statistic is inaccurate. In fact, it is very inaccurate. I say this because the accurate statistics which we have available right now state that of all of the pupils who finished elementary school during all of the years of the second development plan period, only 21,000 of them did not go on and enter secondary school. However, the statistic which you quoted says that a total of 256,000 pupils who finished elementary school during the second development plan period did not go on to complete their education!! The curious fact is that the total number of pupils who completed elementary school during this period was less than 250,000. What this means is that your statistic is fundamentally false.

Nevertheless, whether or not these statistics are accurate or not, they provide an occasion for us to discuss a broader and more profound issue-- which is the general problem of pupils dropping out of school. When I talk about pupils "dropping out of school," I am referring to those who enter the first grade of elementary school during the school year and who are unable to go on to secondary school 6 years later.

[Question] This point is an excellent one for us to utilize to begin our dialogue. How many pupils of school age are admitted into the schools run by the Ministry of Education in comparison with the total number of such children?

[Answer] We have no laws which make it compulsory for children of 6 years of age to enter school. But the government has provided sufficient schools, classrooms, and budgetary funds to enable the schools to accept everyone of elementary school age, that is, children between 6 and 12 years old.

[Question] Approximately how many such children are there?

[Answer] I am able to tell you the precise number. This year a total of 132,000 male pupils started the first grade of elementary school.

This figure includes all the children at this level who are physically and mentally able to attend school. Our schools now cover the entire country and the growth of our system of elementary education is now keeping pace with our growth in population.

[Question] When was this goal achieved?

[Answer] It was achieved this year, that is, during the middle of our current third development plan period.

[Question] What percentage of the pupils fail to keep up during the 6 years of elementary school? That is, what percentage of the pupils reach the last year of elementary school in comparison with the number of pupils who start the first grade?

[Answer] I do not have the exact figures for this year because we still do not have enough statistics. For this reason, let us take the year 1401/02 A.H. [1981/82] as the year to draw our conclusions from. Six years ago a total of 94,645 pupils began the first grade. Of that number, 63,431 finished elementary school.

[Question] This means that approximately 30,000 pupils were lost during this 6-year period. This represents 30 percent of all of the pupils. Do you not consider that this is a high percentage?

[Answer] At this point I would like to point out two facts: First of all, among these 30,000 pupils who did not finish elementary school, more than 8,000 of them were non-Saudi pupils who left school because they returned to their own countries. This leaves us with 22,000 pupils, and this is the approximate number of pupils who failed to finish elementary school. The second point is that these mere figures, as such, do not mean anything.

[Question] But people say that statistics never lie. Is this not true?

[Answer] It is true that they do not lie in the sense that they indicate a confirmed objective fact, are not ambiguous, and cannot be explained away. However, these naked statistics are meaningless as long as they are not interpreted and placed within the proper framework. This might enable us to understand both the facts shown by these statistics as well as the meaning behind them.

The conclusion that I have come to is that there is a difference between those pupils who finish elementary school and do not go on to secondary school and those who enter the first grade of elementary school and are not able to finish elementary school and reach the secondary school level.

If we take all the pupils who during the three 5-year plan periods, graduated from the sixth grade of elementary school and then did not enter secondary school, we find that they totalled less than 50,000. But this is not the issue which should preoccupy us now since accurate statistics have proven that the statistic quoted by the scholar in his lecture at the Public Administration Institute was inaccurate.

[Question] What then is the issue which concerns you?



[Answer] The most important problem in this area is that pupils drop out of school from the first grade of elementary school all the way up till the end of upper secondary school. This dropping out of school by our pupils is the other very important problem which should be discussed.

[Question] What are the factors which are responsible for this problem and this phenomenon?

[Answer] First of all, we should establish the fact that dropping out of school is a normal phenomenon or is the inevitable result of the fact that our educational system has undergone such vast horizontal expansion throughout our country.

This is the first factor responsible for this phenomenon. But there are also numerous other factors responsible for it. Some of them are attributable to the Ministry of Education, and others are totally attributable to the situation in our society.

[Question] Which of these two types of factors would you like us to begin with?

[Answer] I think we should begin with the series of social and environmental factors which perhaps constitute a reason for this problem. I would like to restrict my discussion of these factors to the following series of points:

1. The Ministry of Education is not in a position to compel a child to go to school, nor can it insist that the child's legal guardian send his child to school. In other words, there is no compulsory law which enables the Ministry of Education to compel a person to go to school and become educated. Although we have no such compulsory school legislation, the Ministry of Education does have material and non-material resources which I do not believe that any other nation has and which have enabled it to expand its educational services to the point where "all" pupils of school age are accepted in school.
2. There have been areas in Saudi Arabia which, at least during the last 6 years, have had no elementary schools. This year our country came to have a total of 4,178 elementary schools. This enormous number of schools did not spring up overnight. They were set up over a period of 30 years. What this means is that in the past there were areas which had no schools, and this meant that there were children who were not receiving any education.
3. When a school opens up in a remote area in either a village or an agricultural settlement, it is not only 6-year-old children who start going to school there. All persons who want education--from age 6 to 12 or even higher--go to such a school. Some of the older pupils who go to school may stay in school for from 1 to 3 years until they feel that they have learned to read and write, that is, until they are no longer illiterate. This is enough for such persons, and after they reach age 15 they will leave school and go into the army or else start working in the police force, in a factory, or at some other job where the only requirement is that one be able to read and write. In our statistics such persons are counted as being pupils who have either dropped out or managed to graduate.



4. For a number of years now Saudi society has been in a state of constant mobility. Many people migrate from one place to another--particularly to the provincial capitals and large cities. This moving from place to place is not something which is easy. There are thousands of school pupils who, along with their families, move from one place to another. As soon as a pupil is absent from school, he is counted as having dropped out or failed to graduate, although in fact his absence from this school is made up for by the fact that he has started school in another location.

We even have some statistics which show that the number of pupils who have started secondary school in some areas or during some years was more than the number of pupils who graduated from elementary school in those areas or during those years.

5. Our schools also have a high percentage of non-Saudi pupils. They total at least 10 percent of all pupils. These pupils are the children of contract workers who return to their own countries along with their parents. They are counted as having dropped out of school, although they are not pupils who have dropped out of school. But they are counted in the statistics dealing with the educational process as a whole.

[Question] These factors are the ones which support the statement which you made to the effect that mere statistics in themselves do not mean anything unless they are interpreted.

[Answer] Such an interpretation should be made by a person who is acquainted with these statistics and knows what they mean, that is, a person who is involved in the educational process itself.

[Question] These are the factors which are at the root of the problem as it exists outside the ministry's educational system. But what are the factors within the ministry's educational system which could explain the problem of pupils dropping out of school? What I mean is, how is the educational process and the circumstances associated with it also directly responsible for the problem?

[Answer] They consist of a series of organizational or educational circumstances which lead a pupil to fail in school and then drop out of school. One could detail these circumstances as being the following basic factors:

If you examine the educational system, you will find that there are numerous factors connected with the educational process itself which cause a pupil to fail in school or to drop out of school. This dropping out of school or flunking out might happen for numerous reasons. A pupil might fail a given school grade more than 2 years in a row or it might take him, for example, twice as long as other pupils to go through elementary school. But the result is always the same, and it is that he fails to complete his education either on the elementary school level or on the levels of school after that.

[Question] What do you mean when you say that the educational system or the school system is a factor in pupils dropping out of school?

[Answer] The examinations and the way the examinations are given could be one reason why pupils fail. The school system itself could be another reason. The curriculum could be still another reason. And last but not least, the teacher could be a reason.

All of these causes constitute a complete chain of factors which influence each other and which, at the same time, are influenced by each other. All of them are related to the problem of pupils dropping out of school.

[Question] Could you please give us some examples of this? How, for example, is the educational or school system, or the school courses, responsible for a pupil failing school or dropping out of school?

[Answer] When we have 100 percent or 95 percent of all school-age children begin elementary school, then we are certainly dealing with an enormous number of human beings who possess various levels of abilities and talents.

There are those pupils with high and outstanding ability, there are pupils of average ability, and there are those of little ability. The educational process makes it necessary for a pupil, for example, to study either 10 or 15 different subjects, and he has to pass all of them. Some of the pupils who are admitted into school are not able to adapt to this educational system and they fail. The system, for example, also makes it necessary for a pupil to study English and get passing grades in English. But some pupils, for example, might fail this subject and, when they repeat the English course, they fail again. The educational process requires that a pupil pass all the subjects that he takes. The result of this is that a pupil ends up flunking one year, then flunking another year, and finally he is unable to continue. What it boils down to is that the demands of the education or school system require a minimum of ability which some pupils may not possess. It is these very pupils who end up flunking school one or more times, until they are no longer able to continue school.

What this means is that a certain number of pupils are lost or drop out because they are unable to adapt their abilities and capabilities to the existing educational system.

[Question] What about the school curriculum? How are the school courses also a factor in causing pupils to drop out of school?

[Answer] The school curriculum consists of a series of subjects which pupils study, and they have to learn these subjects and pass them. This curriculum does not distinguish between the various ability levels, inclinations, and desires of the hundreds of thousands of school pupils. The pupils have to pass the subjects in this curriculum in order to be able to continue in the educational process. But what happens is that there are hundreds of pupils who may not be able to pass one or more subjects in this curriculum, and this ends up causing them to fail and then to leave school.

[Question] This discussion concerning the school curriculum brings many questions to mind, not the least important of which is that such school

curricula are being used with pupils before being tried out with sample students in order to find out how effective the curricula are. Furthermore, are these courses being written outside the ministries by people to whom the work has been contracted out?

[Answer] Ten years ago we completely eliminated the system of having this contracted out. The writing of the Ministry of Education's courses is now being assigned by the ministry to academic persons and specialists in education whom we know and whom we are working together with. Suffice it to say that we are now working together with more than 180 professors from universities in Saudi Arabia as well as guidance counselors and specialists in education.

These are the people who are writing the school courses for our ministry.

This is one aspect of the matter. In addition to this, in 1395 A.H. [1975] we began the process of undertaking a comprehensive reform of all of the Ministry of Education's programs, taking into consideration all of the factors which enter into the educational process. We have taken into consideration the educational system itself, the pupils, the curricula, the textbooks, the school buildings, the educational means and devices utilized, the teachers, the system of examinations or evaluation of the pupils, and the relationship of education to the individuals on the one hand and to society on the other hand. The objective of this great undertaking has been to establish an over-all educational system and structure which will meet the needs of the modern age as well as reflect our concepts, our religion, and our principles.

As a practical example of this development process which we are engaging in as far as the courses are concerned, we have introduced modern mathematics and updated our science courses in two of the most important fields of modern science--and this is something which has not been done by many countries in the Arab world.

[Question] So far we have talked about two factors, namely the school system and the curriculum. Could you also tell us something about the teachers and how they relate to the problem which we are discussing in this dialogue?

[Answer] The teachers are the cornerstone of the entire educational process. The Ministry of Education has taken positive steps in the direction of developing our teachers, and we have done this to a degree which is perhaps unprecedented either inside or outside Saudi Arabia. At one time the Ministry of Education resorted to utilizing teachers who were basically unqualified, but it did so because it was forced to do so since it was just starting out in the field of education.

Then we established institutes for training teachers, and then these schools were made secondary-level institutes. In 1395 A.H. [1975], with the beginning of our efforts in this overall plan, we opened up junior colleges. These junior colleges were provided with all the features common to universities, and teachers who were already working as full-time teachers were encouraged to attend the junior colleges. An enormous number of such people then attended them, and the result was that they graduated 5,000 teachers who had

been retrained and had been given [additional] pedagogical and academic preparation. There are now 6,500 teachers attending these junior colleges. Our plan is that by 1409 A.H. [1989] we will be able to say that all elementary school teachers have graduated from a junior college. We have also set up a system which stipulates that a student who has graduated from a junior college and has taught school for 2 years be able to go to a university. Our terminal objective--and, God willing, it will be achieved in the not too distant future--is that all new teachers who work for the Ministry of Education possess university diplomas as a minimum requirement.

[Question] It seems to some people that the problem is not only a problem of pupils dropping out of school, but also a problem of teachers dropping out of the teaching profession because of how hard it is to work as a teacher for the Ministry of Education when one is tempted with alluring opportunities to work outside the Ministry of Education. What comments do you have about this?

[Answer] All of this has changed by now, and all of the teachers who left the teaching field have now returned to the Ministry of Education as school teachers. The Ministry of Education is the ministry or government organization which has the least number of employees dropping out of their jobs.

This picture has changed. This is due to the economic stability which we have achieved, to the fact that the salary scale has been established, and also due to the fact that there has been a decrease in the large number of employees from foreign countries.

The government has made a real contribution toward solving our teaching problems. Take, for example, a student who graduates from a college of engineering or college of sciences. He starts working at Grade 7 in a government institution or ministry. But if he works in the field of education, then he receives a salary which is equivalent to that of a Grade 9 employee. This is only the beginning. The highest salary on the pay scale for a teacher is the same as that which is received by a university professor--and this is the same pay as that received by an undersecretary or a ministry.

[Question] You have enumerated five causes relating to pupils dropping out of school which are attributable to circumstances relating to society, and five other causes which are attributable to the educational establishment itself. Do you people in the Ministry of Education feel that there is a real problem of human resources dropping out or being lost? If so, do you have a particular approach for solving the problem?

[Answer] If we did not feel that there was such a problem, we would not be engaging in this huge task, the broad outlines of which I have sketched for you and which is being called the renovation of the educational process or comprehensive reform of the programs of the Ministry of Education. We do, of course, have an overall approach toward solving the problem. The steps taken to solve this problem consist of the series of measures which I have talked to you about and which relate to developing the educational system, improving the curriculum, providing incentives to teachers, raising the level of our teachers, and evaluating our examinations. It also involves orienting the

the education itself toward the achievement of our nation's basic objectives on the social, economic, and cultural levels.

Our terminal objective is to eliminate illiteracy once and for all and to furnish our dear country with men who will build our country with their own hands. [End of main portion of interview]

Dr Sa'ud al-(Jammaz), undersecretary of education, began with this simple point which we brought up and which concerned pupils dropping out of school, and then proceeded to draw for us a comprehensive picture of the educational process in our country. The fact is that it is a picture which we can be proud of. But it seems that the Ministry of Education's problem is that it never talks about its work.

The Ministry of Education is a ministry which works and does not talk. It gets things done and does not waste time with words. By means of this quiet and scholarly discussion which was full of facts, we were presented in simple fashion with surprising statistics which earned our admiration. One thing which Dr al-(Jammaz) said in a very quiet and captivating manner was the fact that the Ministry of Education receives from the government an enormous budget estimated at 13.8 billion riyals. This figure reflects the degree of interest which our country's leaders have in building up the country's educational system. Since the beginning of the third development plan period, the Ministry of Education has been building 700 new schools every year. Right now 1,800 schools are under construction, and by the beginning of 1405 A.H. [1985] no more rented buildings will be used to house schools.

[Question] These statistics also deserve to be discussed. Do you not agree?

[Answer] We will have to do this in another interview.

[Question] When?

[Answer] When we have the opportunity, we will talk about everything that you wish to talk about.

[Question] But the problem is that you people never talk about the work you do.

[Answer] Do you know that the real problem is? The real problem is that right now I want to have my coffee break.

9468

CSO: 4404/272



ARAB INVESTMENT IN COUNTRY VIEWED

Beirut AL-IQTISAD WA AL-A'MAL in Arabic No 46, Mar 83 pp 82-83

[Article: "Saudi Arabia Attracts 6 Billion Riyals in Arab Investments; the Lebanese Show More Interest in Saudi Industry; Kuwaitis Invest More; SABIC Enters into a Partnership with the Private Sector in the Industrial Gases Project"]

[Text] Statistics issued by Saudi Arabia's Ministry of Industry and Electricity indicated that among Arab investors the Lebanese showed the most interest in contributing to Saudi industries. Statistics indicated that the Lebanese had contributed capital to 82 factories, which cost about 1.313 billion riyals.

Lebanese contributions to Saudi industry assume various forms. Some of these contributions are full contributions with the Lebanese having a Saudi partner as a cover, in accordance with the law. Some Lebanese contributions are made in the area of providing expertise in manufacturing and marketing only. Other contributions are in the form of capital as well as expertise and [assistance in] marketing.

The Saudi industry in which Lebanese people participate is considered relatively successful. It is an old industry that goes back to the fifties and the sixties and not to the period which followed the 1973 rise in oil prices, as is the case with several foreign industries.

It may be said that in the past few years Saudi Arabia attracted large sums of Arab capital, in relation to the capabilities of some of the countries from which this capital came. Statistics indicate that Arab investors contributed to the capital of 238 Saudi plants whose total financing amounted to 6.137 billion riyals. In other words, they contributed 11.2 percent of the total funding for all authorized projects in the kingdom. [The value of] all these projects, with the exception of basic industries projects which are undertaken by the Saudi Arabian Basic Industries Company (SABIC), amounts to 54.2 billion riyals.

After the Lebanese come the Jordanians, who participated in 42 plants that cost 377 million riyals; the Palestinians, who participated in 39 plants that cost 128.4 million riyals; the Syrians, who participated in 32 plants that cost 177 million riyals; the Kuwaitis, who participated in 23 plants that cost 2.629 billion riyals; the Iraqis, who participated in 6 plants that cost 37.7 million riyals; the Bahrainis, who participated in 3 plants that cost 1.398 billion



riyals; the Sudanese, who participated in 3 plants that cost 22 million riyals; investors from the Emirates, who participated in 2 plants that cost 26 million riyals; Algerians, who participated in 2 plants that cost 10.4 million riyals; South Yemenis, who participated in 2 plants that cost 4.8 million riyals; Qataris, who participated in 1 plant that cost 9 million riyals; and North Yemenis, who participated in 1 plant that cost 1.3 million riyals.

Arab investors in Saudi Arabia's industrial sector are ranked as follows according to the capital of the organizations to which they made contributions: investors from Kuwait, Bahrain, Lebanon, Jordan, Palestine, Iraq, the United Arab Emirates, Sudan, Algeria, Egypt, and South and North Yemen.

The fact that Kuwaiti and Bahraini investments are high is due to the fact that Kuwaitis and Bahrainis are participating with Saudi partners in major industries. They are participating in such industries as the cement, construction materials, marble, plastics, iron and steel and other industries.

In addition to the forementioned industries, Arab investors are participating in other industries, the most important of which are [the following]: the food industry, the paper industry, the chemical industry, rubber, basic metal industries other than iron, furniture, metal construction products, bicycles, motor cycles, textiles, dairy products, leather, air conditioners, carpentry, ready-to-wear clothing, and perfumes and cosmetics. It is to be noted that Saudi Arabia has enacted a law to encourage foreign investments in the industrial sector. The aim of the law is to transfer to Saudi Arabia industrial and marketing expertise from all over the world. There are Saudi plants in which foreign investors are participating. Total funding for these plants amounts to about 6.115 billion riyals.

Plants which are financed by Arab and foreign investors receive funds from the Saudi Arabian Industrial Development Fund, just like any other Saudi organization. This leads one to believe that a high percentage of the funds for these plants came from the Saudi government. There are now about 2,694 plants in Saudi Arabia; their total capital is about 54.2 billion riyals. Most of them were founded in the period between 1975 and 1982. This does not include the huge industrial projects that are affiliated with the Saudi Arabian Basic Industries Company whose funding amounts to 22 billion riyals. The capital of that company, which is owned by the government, is 10 billion riyals distributed among 10 million shares.

According to the third 5-Year Development Plan the Saudi government will spend close to 101 billion riyals on establishing the two new industrial zones at Yanbu' and al-Jubayl; on SABIC projects; on oil projects; and on subsidizing private sector industries by providing them with loans. Total investments to be made in the construction of the two industrial zones of Yanbu' and al-Jubayl amount to 27 billion riyals.

The fact that King Fahd inaugurated several oil projects last month was significant since these projects are large and costly. The most important of these projects was the Petroline pipeline which extends from the oil fields of Abqiq in the east to the industrial city of Yanbu' in the west. The pipeline is 1,200 kilometers long, and it cost about 1.6 billion dollars. [The king also inaugurated] the Petromin-Yanbu' Refinery which receives its oil supply from the

pipeline. The capacity of the refinery is 177,000 barrels per day, and it cost about 5 billion riyals. Also in Yanbu' [the king inaugurated] a gas plant that processes about 320,000 barrels of natural gases which are pumped through a pipeline that is 1,200 kilometers long and runs parallel to the Petroline pipeline. The gas plant produces gases that are used as fuel in the petrochemical industries. The Saudi monarch also laid the cornerstone of a refinery in the same city. That refinery will refine oil designated for export. Its capacity will be 250,000 barrels a day, and it too will be supplied by the Petroline pipeline.

As far as SABIC is concerned, the last project for which it signed an agreement was that which had to do with the establishment of the National Company for Industrial Gases (GAS). SABIC will build a plant in the industrial city of al-Jubayl; it will produce 1,200 tons of oxygen and 400 tons of nitrogen per day.

The plant's production will be designated to meet the needs which existing industries in the area of al-Jubayl have for industrial gases.

Unlike SABIC projects for which agreements were signed in the past 2 years with foreign oil and engineering companies, SABIC's partners in this project are Saudi companies that produce oxygen and nitrogen. These are the National Gas and Manufacturing Company (Riyadh); the Saudi Industrial Gases Company (al-Khabar); the Organizations of 'Abdallah Hashim for Industrial Gases (Jiddah/Dammam); al-Khafrah Plant for Industrial Gases (Riyadh); and the al-Jubayl Gas Plant Company, Limited (al-Jubayl). The plant will begin producing in April 1984.

The plant is not a small one. Its capital amounts to 500 million riyals, and it is being built by the Japanese (Shiyoda) Company. The British Oxygen Company will train Saudi workers to operate the plant. It is to be noted that the first petrochemicals plant which is affiliated with the Saudi Methanol Company (al-Razi) has become operational. This is a joint company between SABIC and the Japanese Arab Saudi Methanol Company, Limited. The plant produces industrial methanol at a capacity of 600,000 metric tons. The iron and steel project and the iron and steel rolling plant in Jiddah have become operational. Both projects were established with the cooperation of the German company, Korf Stahl. Both projects are under SABIC.

At the end of last month the Saudi monarch also inaugurated a project to pump water from the city of al-Jubayl in the eastern district to the city of Riyadh. This is a major, complex project to draw water from the sea to the industrial zone. This water would be used in plants for cooling purposes. The water would then be desalinated, turned into potable water and then distributed to different districts in Saudi Arabia.

On 23 February the Saudi monarch, Fahd ibn 'Abd-al-'Aziz inaugurated a water desalination project in the industrial zone of al-Jubayl. The project would draw water to the capital city of Riyadh. This took place at a large celebration that was attended by the ministers of electricity and water in the Gulf countries.

The inaugurated water plant is considered the largest plant in the world for producing water and electricity. In addition to the installations which draw water, the plant [itself] is a complex and technologically advanced system.

The project consists of a plant that includes 40 desalination units which produce 210 million gallons of desalinated water daily and a power plant that produces

210 million gallons of desalinated water daily and a power plant that produces 1,300 megawatts of electricity and pumps water from al-Jubayl to Riyadh through two pipelines, each 466 kilometers long and 1.5 meters wide. The plant mixes desalinated water with water from wells and then pumps the water into the tanks of the Riyadh water system.

It is to be noted that the plant is operated by an economic flash distillation system which uses steam to operate the turbines that produce electricity before that steam is condensed and turned into water.

8592

CSO: 4404/305

## NATIONAL GUARD MILITARY EXERCISE EXAMINED

### Course of Maneuver Described

Riyadh AL-YAMAMAH in Arabic No 743, 16-22 Mar 83 pp 14-17

[Article by AL-YAMAMAH correspondent witnessing the "al-Yamamah" maneuver held by the National Guard: "'Abdallah Presides Over the 'al-Yamamah' Maneuver: The National Guard Is an Edifice of Strength"]

[Text] Correspondents from AL-YAMAMAH and other press and media organizations experienced the atmosphere of war and witnessed the spirit of modern combat, as waged with modern resources and capabilities. They saw all of this during the "al-Yamamah" maneuver which consisted of a night attack undertaken by the troops of the National Guard in an area on the outskirts of the city of Riyadh. The maneuver was presided over by His Royal Highness Prince 'Abdallah ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz, heir to the throne, deputy prime minister, and head of the National Guard. Others attending the maneuver were a number of leaders, the most prominent of which were His Royal Highness Prince 'Abd al-Ilah ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz, governor of the Province of Qasim, and Mr 'Abd al-'Aziz al-(Tuwayjiri), assistant deputy head of the National Guard.

The night attack operation, which was given the code name of "al-Yamamah," began after sunset last Saturday in a desert area which is outside Riyadh and not far from the Province of al-Qasim. The most modern military divisions in the National Guard participated in this attack on the enemy. The attack which they undertook was a very well coordinated operation and it demonstrated what the National Guard has achieved in terms of its high level of training and proficiency in the use of various modern field combat weapons. The "al-Yamamah" offensive was launched on the basis of information provided by military reconnaissance units--information which was confirmed by citizens living in the area where the attack by the enemy had already taken place. As was expected, they hastened to report information about the attacking enemy force.

It was on the basis of this information that the National Guard units, reinforced by heavy artillery, rockets, tanks, anti-tank machine guns, and airplanes, went into action and mobilized themselves to confront the attacking enemy force. The first thing they did was to determine the location of the enemy as well as his strength and capability. Then the National Guard units

began pounding the attacking enemy forces with artillery and rocket fire. When the forces participating in the "al-Yamamah" operation realized that they had managed to bring the attacking forces of the enemy into disarray and had succeeded in creating a good deal of anarchy and disorder in his ranks and among his units--so much so that the enemy stopped his advance--the National Guard units hastened to launch their counterattack which had the presumed objective of encircling and liquidating the enemy force.

At this point the National Guard tanks began their advance. They advanced on the left flank since, according to combat principles, the left flank is the most appropriate and best side from which to launch a counterattack in view of the fact that this is the enemy's weak spot because he concentrates his forces on the right side and in the middle.

The counterattack which the National Guard forces launched against the imaginary enemy was a large-scale attack which extended over a large area, with the utilization of tank columns which advanced parallel to each other. This is exactly what the Germans did at the beginning of World War II when they fought and won their battles on the fronts in France, Poland, Belgium, and Holland, and with British troops also fighting against them. They won their battles with the speed of lightning because they relied on tank attacks in which their forces advanced parallel to each other, making allowances for the nature of the front and how far it extended geographically. Clearly the area in which the five divisions of the National Guard undertook the "al-Yamamah" night attack was an area which called for an operation using the same approach. That is, it called for mobilizing a large armored force and moving it in a single line all along the area of the attack operations after ascertaining the enemy's weak spot where one could open up a large gap in his front lines to then enable the attacking [National Guard] forces to penetrate his front lines and then undertake the operation of outflanking him which would eventually lead to encircling the enemy and forcing him to surrender.

However, the "al-Yamamah" operation carried out by the National Guard against its imaginary attacking enemy was merely to be an operation undertaken to stop the attack by the enemy, and the combat operations of the National Guard units basically had the objective of warding off this enemy attack and forcing the enemy troops to evacuate Saudi territory.

Thus the objective of the counterattack was not so much to encircle the attacking enemy force as it was to force the enemy to retreat and withdraw.

It is true that the counterattack carried out by means of the "al-Yamamah" operation started out by hitting the enemy at his weak spot. But the National Guard units primarily concentrated only on stopping the enemy offensive and then forcing enemy troops to retreat. For this reason, we saw the "al-Yamamah" night attack begin with field bombardment of the enemy, with various weapons, types of artillery, and rockets being utilized. After the field bombardment, the National Guard troops began their counterattack on the left flank. Nevertheless, the bombardment of the enemy continued all along the front, including the middle portion of the front and the right flank, until the National Guard troops started firing on the imaginary enemy with machine guns and rifle fire.



Since the National Guard forces put flares up in the sky above the area where they were waging battle with their imaginary enemy force, all the correspondents were able to witness the high degree of coordination and combat efficiency with which the forces of the National Guard conducted their "al-Yamamah" night attack.

AL-YAMAMAH learned that the exercises which had been held in preparation for this offensive had gone on for more than 2 weeks and the objective was basically to discover the real tactical capabilities of the National Guard. Rapid mobilization, faultless logistics, and well-functioning communications between attacking units are, first and foremost, the basis of the strength of an army, and this has been true throughout history.

Those who witnessed the "al-Yamamah" night attack were very pleased when they saw the heroic men of the National Guard carrying out their counterattack during the time which is the worst possible time for combat operations--at night, when it is dark, when the air is cold and when you have nothing but the vast arid desert all around you.

One of the outstanding features of the maneuver held by the National Guard last Saturday evening was the fact that the maneuver was planned, prepared for, and executed only by Saudis. Not a single foreign adviser took part in the maneuver. What this actually means and proves is that the Saudi personnel in the National Guard have already reached an advanced level of expertise and capability which enables them to do all of the National Guard's planning, conduct all of its training, and carry out its operations. That is, there is no need to utilize foreign advisers except when it comes to dealing with the new and modern weapons which the National Guard receives. All military establishments in the nations of the Third World need foreign experts and advisers to train them to use the advanced weapons which they receive.

There is no doubt about the fact that the National Guard in Saudi Arabia last Sunday added a new and modern force to its existing forces when Prince 'Abdallah ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz presided over the graduation ceremony honoring the 5th Combined Arms Division and the Quartermaster Division.

The commander of the 5th Combined Arms Division said that this graduation now meant that he and the individuals in his division were now going to have to engage in serious work and be prepared to give their lives to defend their native land, guard its holy places, and maintain its security and stability.

The commander of the Quartermaster Division pointed out that the National Guard's leaders were anxious to have military science be studied by the individuals of all units of the National Guard so that these units will be able to perform their duties as best as possible and in the best possible military manner.

In fact, the tours that we made of the National Guard camps nearby the Province of al-Qasim showed us that the National Guard is implementing a



complete program which, both for the short and the long run, has the objective of building a civilizational institution, the actual purposes of which transcend the military establishment. One has only to see the field hospital which the National Guard has set up for its troops, the [National Guard] hospitals in the cities, the housing construction operations--concerning which a high-ranking person in the National Guard said that, God willing, within 2 or 3 years comfortable housing will be available for all of the officers and enlisted men of the National Guard as well as for their families--the educational program which the National Guard provides, the tremendous incentives which it offers, and the continuous opportunities it provides for outstanding individuals in the National Guard to be sent abroad to learn military science.

All of this makes us realize and feel that the National Guard is a civilizational institution which is endeavoring to train, educate, and mold an important segment of our society so that it will be able to live a life which is one of dignity, organization, self-discipline, and capable at all times of allowing the people to pursue their mission in life as Muslims. This mission in their case is that of defending their religion, their native land, their holy places, their country's security and stability, and its life of freedom and dignity.

#### Leaders' Speeches After Maneuver

Riyadh AL-YAMAMAH in Arabic No 743, 16-22 Mar 83 pp 18-19

[Article by AL-YAMAMAH correspondent witnessing the "al-Yamamah" maneuver held by the National Guard: "The National Guard Is a Force Which Protects Instead of Threatening, and Preserves Instead of Wasting"]

[Text] The plain truth which was realized by all of those who witnessed the "al-Yamamah" tactical exercise, which was held in connection with the graduation ceremony for the troops in the 5th Combined Arms Division and the 2nd Quartermaster Division, is that the National Guard has been created as a force--a force which protects instead of threatening and a force which preserves instead of wasting. It is only on these two levels that one can comprehend the significance of this maneuver which was held and the graduation of these new groups of trained troops. On this basis one can also understand the honor of having His Royal Highness Prince 'Abdallah ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz, heir to the throne, deputy prime minister, and head of the National Guard, preside over this graduation exercise which was considered to be the culmination of a full year of work, training, preparation, and learning undertaken by this gigantic institution which creates men.

Yes indeed, the National Guard has become both the armor and sword of our nation. When it protects, it does not threaten, but rather merely undertakes its military mission. When it preserves, it does not waste, but merely undertakes its civilizational mission. These two aspects of the National Guard constitute two sides of the same coin, and they both involve protecting the True Faith, guarding this country's monarch, and defending the territory of our dear native land.

This large-scale tactical exercise took place over a period of two full days during the beginning of this week, it covered an area of more than 30 [square] kilometers, and five combat divisions with all of their combined arms participated in it. This military exercise, with all of the careful preparation and brilliant execution which it demonstrated, constituted living proof of the high scientific, military, and civilizational level which has been achieved by the National Guard under the patronage of the man who has transformed the idea of King 'Abd al-'Aziz Al Sa'ud into reality, made the camps of Bedouin fighters loyal to the king into a military institution based on the most modern approaches toward scientific research and strategic development in the world, and brought the Bedouins from a stage of simplicity and ignorance to a stage of organization and scientific orientation in order to finally be able to create this National Guard which is today the pride of these Bedouins and the pride of our nation.

The idea that the National Guard has become a force which protects instead of threatening is an idea which was expressed in the speech made by Prince 'Abdallah, who spoke on behalf of Col Mit'ib ibn 'Abdallah, commandant of the King Khalid Military Academy, when he said:

"We, the sons of the Arab and Muslim world, are being threatened. Our holy places and our native lands are being threatened. Even our daily bread is being threatened. We are also being threatened by the disunity and hatred which are being sown in our ranks. The primary and foremost cause of what is happening in our Arab and Muslim lands, whether Palestine, Lebanon, Afghanistan, or any other part of the Arab and Muslim world, is the fact that disunity is being sown in our ranks and certain trends have scattered and dissipated us--and this is taking place in a world which has no respect for someone who does not respect himself.

"We here in Saudi Arabia are witnessing major events and attempting, by all honorable means possible, to close our ranks which have been scattered, to bring brother together with brother, and to restore mutual relations between our brethren in the Arab and Muslim world--and we fully believe that we have the power to achieve this.

"Weapons, oil, strong emotions, anger, rallying behind strong nations here and there, and being drawn toward them when in a state of weakness are not things which can lead us [toward being strong and independent]. We can only be strong if we become united and close our ranks. When we are aware of this fact and when this becomes our goal, then all the forces which have designs on us and desire to invade our lands will retreat and allow us to enjoy our legitimate rights in this region. The world today scorns small entities. When will we realize this fact?

"This is the question which is awaiting an answer from our great and civilized nation which has a mission to fulfill for mankind."

His Highness reaffirmed this same concept during his same speech when he said:  
"Before coming here to see you, I received a series of careful reports

compiled by experts who have long experience and are very careful observers. All of them agreed, on the basis of their various sources, that here in this desert you have met tremendous challenges and achieved your objectives with great skill. I, your commander in chief, your fathers, your brothers, and all of the people of Saudi Arabia have nothing but praise for you and they express their gratitude to you.

"You young men have represented the National Guard, our armed forces, and our security forces in the heart of this desert in the best possible way. We, your fathers and brothers, say to you that we are indeed very satisfied with you."

In another statement of his, His Royal Highness, when speaking about this same idea that the National Guard represents a force which protects instead of threatening, said: "Saudi Arabia is a real force for defending the Muslim faith, fighting for the causes of the Arab and Muslim world, and assuring the safety and wellbeing of our country as well as providing for the safety of our citizens inside the country."

As for the role which is the responsibility of the armed forces and the National Guard, His Highness said: "This steadily growing force is dedicating itself to defending the security and stability of, and maintaining the great achievements of, not only the noble Saudi people, but also of the entire Arab and Muslim world as well." His Highness went on to say: "His Majesty King Fahd ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz's patronage of the National Guard is something which is based on His Majesty's belief that the strength of this country is the best protection for this nation and for the [Arab and Muslim] world, and that the development of all of the units of the armed forces has the objective of assuring prosperity, peace, and stability in the region."

His Highness added: "The absence of stability in any country or in any region of this world is the natural result of a state of weakness there. For this reason, Saudi Arabia believes that supporting this military force is something which is necessary in order to create the best possible circumstances for assuring peace and stability in the region."

His Highness then pointed out that efforts are being made right now to diversify and develop Saudi Arabia's defense capabilities so that they will constitute a deterrent factor and a means of protecting our territory and our achievements as well as a means of protecting the natural rights of the citizens of the Arab and Muslim world.

His Highness also said: "We are a country which has Arab, Muslim, and international commitment and ethics. For this reason, we respect our limits and our commitments and we demand that others also adhere to this degree and level of commitments in order that security and stability prevail and in order that there be real opportunities for peace in the region."

"It was on this foundation of strength that the National Guard was built in accordance with the most modern methods of military training. It is no secret that the King Khalid Military Academy which opened two months ago is

considered to be one of the world's best military academies. Furthermore this maneuver, called the 'al-Yamamah' maneuver, which was conducted with live ammunition, is considered to be the culmination of a year of training which demonstrates the combat effectiveness of the officers, enlisted men, and units of the National Guard. It is the real annual test of how effective the National Guard has become after a full year of its development and progress on the road to glory.

"This is with regard to the first concept of the National Guard--that it is a force which protects instead of threatening.

"As for the second concept of the National Guard--that is, that it is a force which preserves instead of wasting--this becomes clear to us when we see the National Guard's ability to maintain the most eloquent of the traditional Bedouin values to come out of this desert and to develop and modernize these values in a way which combines authentic tradition and the modern age.

"The men of the National Guard are sons of the desert, and their traditions are known to all of us. But they are also military men who have acquired education and training. This spring maneuver which took place at the beginning of this week was a very serious maneuver, was carried out with live ammunition, and it achieved all of its military objectives of crushing the imaginary enemy whom the operation was designed to annihilate. Five divisions participated in this maneuver, and their troops were resolute men who performed their duty very well. Those who witnessed this maneuver realized all of these things, and they realized to what degree the National Guard has come to constitute an edifice which forms the foundation for one of the greatest military establishments in the Arab world. It is a modern institution which preserves instead of wasting. It preserves our country and does not waste its capacities. It preserves the efforts made by men and does not waste or dissipate the time-honored values of this nation."

This concept was perhaps accurately embodied by the words uttered by His Royal Highness Prince 'Abdallah ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz, when he recalled the glories of the past and linked them to the greatness of our present day, saying: "How happy I am to be here among you in this desert. How much this moment causes me to transcend time and place and takes me back to the times, throughout the years, when your fathers and forefathers were taking their great strides. They were accomplishing for us, step by step, the unity which we all enjoy today. They fought for this with their sweat and their blood, until what we had was a single [Saudi] banner and the words 'There is no god but God and Muhammad is His Prophet' were heard from all of your mosques and in all of the mountain ravines and valleys of the Arabian Peninsula.

"Nowadays it is our great and weighty responsibility, as commanders and soldiers, to preserve this great legacy which our fathers and forefathers have passed on to us. This can only be accomplished by men who value their legacy, who value their dignity, who value the security and stability of their nation, and who appreciate the fact that there is no meaning to life if mankind loses its religious and ethical values.

"My meeting with you now in the heart of the desert, my being in the midst of all of you, my boundless pride in what I have seen and in the hope which you have given to me, to the great nation and people of which you are a part, and to our leader whose men you are, are indeed things which embody and honor the great legacy which our fathers and forefathers fought with their blood to give to us and to our generations. They are the ones who built our schools for us, they are the ones who built our universities for us, and they are the ones who brought us to the mountain top where we stand today.

"Let us always remember them. King 'Abd al-'Aziz and his people--wherever they were and whether they were men or women--constitute great symbols and memories which the sands of the desert will not bury as their chaste bodies have been buried, God willing.

"This is the civilizational aspect of the National Guard which, among many other concepts, has been embodied by this maneuver. It is a symbol of memories which will never be buried. It is also an important symbol of our glorious present and an even more important symbol of our blessed future--a future which will be protected by the men of this nation and the brave knights of its National Guard who fully realize what it means to have their civilizational military organization be this force which protects instead of threatening and preserves instead of wasting."

9468

CSO: 4404/309



PEOPLE'S DEMOCRATIC REPUBLIC OF YEMEN

BRIEFS

FRENCH CP DELEGATION ARRIVES--A French Communist Party delegation arrived in Aden this morning led by Comrade (Raymondian), member of the party's Central Committee. In a statement to ANA, the delegation leader said he is carrying a message to Brother 'Ali Nasir Muhammad, secretary general of the YSP Central Committee, chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme People's Council and chairman of the council of ministers, from Comrade Georges Marchais, secretary general of the French Communist Party, dealing with relations between the two parties and means of expanding them. He said he will hold talks with a number of YSP officials on cooperation between the two parties, issues of common interest and Arab and international developments. The talks are scheduled to begin at the central committee secretariat's headquarters tomorrow, Sunday. The French Communist Party delegation's visit is within the exchange of visits which reflect the developing relations between the YSP and the French Communist Party. The delegation was received by 'Abd al-Qadir Ba Jammal, Central Committee candidate member and minister of industry, and a number of YSP officials. [Text] [GF231553 Aden Domestic Service in Arabic 1500 GMT 23 Apr 83]

CSO: 4400/308



SOVIET OPTIONS TO SOLVE AFGHAN CRISIS PONDERED

Paris ESPRIT in French Apr 83 pp 165-169

[Article by Mohammed Kacem Fazelly, former professor of law at the University of Kabul: "The Soviet Union Confronting Afghanistan and Iran"]

[Text] Khomeyni's takeover on 11 February 1979 inspired hope among the Afghans and concern among the Soviets. After all, defense of the religious identity is one of the two principal elements of the Afghan resistance, the other being the will to live free and sovereign. Khomeyni's Iran after the Shah would become a solid bastion of the Islamic bloc.

In the government camp, attacks on Khomeyni grew increasingly violent. The Soviets mainly feared an Iranian-Shiite collusion backing the resistance of the Afghan people. Ayatollah Chariatmadari's communique appealing for the defense of the Afghan Muslim people against the tyranny of the communists was viewed as a warning in Kabul. Harsh repression immediately struck Shiite intellectuals in the capital and the Hazara clergy (also Shiite). Hundreds of persons disappeared following the communique, whose author continues to suffer the consequences (see below). Following the uprising of the garrison in Herat, a western border city, the Iranian consul was kicked out of Afghanistan in March 1979.

The new turn taken by the Iranian revolution, especially following the taking of hostages at the American Embassy on 4 November 1979 in Tehran, caused the Soviets to reflect on the nature of the relations of the Afghan communist government with the Iranian Islamic regime. The dialectic required shifts. The Soviets noticed that the anti-Americanism of the Iranian regime gave them room to maneuver with respect to a rapprochement with the government they supported in Kabul. This desire to gain control of the Iranian clergy joined the climate of distrust reigning in the Kremlin's relations with Haffizollah Amin after the failure of the plan to assassinate him, plans drawn up in Moscow with the complicity of Taraki and Karmal.

With the installation of Babrak Karmal, the Kremlin launched an important diplomatic offensive aimed at Ayatollah Khomeyni. In order to gain the trust of the religious leader, they presented the liquidation of their recent ally, Haffizollah Amin, as a victory over the Americans. They also made Amin responsible for the deterioration of the situation, particularly the repression of

the Afghan clergy. Babrak Karmal mobilized the written and audiovisual press, which devoted major favorable commentaries to the religious leader. Karmal went so far as to send a personal letter to him asking for an audience.

However, the massacre of the clergy intensified during the Afghan-Soviet war, labeled by the communists as "an advanced phase of the revolution." The Kremlin is a past master at astonishing by its contradictory positions. Henceforth, it would try to reconcile the continuation of the oppression of Islam in Afghanistan, even at the cost of international aggression, with the support of the neighboring Islamic republic in Iran.

But the Soviet support for the Iranian Islamic regime conceals its own fears. In explaining to Khomeyni that the purpose of the occupation of Afghanistan was to halt the American danger at the borders and by showing its determination to interpose themselves between Iran and Pakistan which, despite its radical Islamization, fell within the group of countries in which Khomeyni asked the people to overturn the regimes, the Soviets increased their pressure on the Islamic regime. This leads one to conclude that the presence of Russian troops on Afghan soil is closely related to the evolution of the situation in Iran, a country considered as the center of that petro-Islamic space whose control constitutes the prime objective of Soviet policy in the region. The rapprochement between the communist regime in Kabul and the Islamic republic of Iran is the key to Soviet action. Nevertheless, to date, all efforts of the Afghan communist regime aimed at making contact with the Iranian leaders have run up against the latter's total rejection.

#### Khomeyni's Anti-Americanism Covers Clashes of Interests Between the USSR and the Iranian Regime

Despite the fact that to date, it is the United States that has been the target of violent attacks by religious circles in Iran, it must be observed that it is the Soviet Union that actually feels the most threatened by the politicization of the Islamic trend. The dilemma is a difficult one to solve: If the Kremlin undertakes a hostile approach to the Islamic trend, as it has done in Afghanistan, it will be forced to face an increasingly popular opposition. On the other hand, if it adopts a friendly and tolerant attitude, it will have to give up the policy of de-Islamization it has followed since the 1917 revolution and accept the risk that local communist movements will be gradually assimilated by Islamic groups. Without exaggerating, one can say that in the future, Islam will be the major concern of Russian leaders. Confronted with the Islamic renewal and the progressive orientation of religious movements, the USSR will be powerless to maintain its position consisting of distinguishing between "reactionary Islam" and "progressive Islam," an attitude that has enabled it to keep in its orbit a certain number of lay Muslim countries in which Islam plays but a rather decorative role. Henceforth, Islam will be militant and radical, popular and anti-imperialist.

Nevertheless, under the present circumstances, Khomeyni's regime, sure of its own revolutionary thrust, is not properly evaluating the danger just created by the Kremlin's operation in Afghanistan to the security and very territorial integrity of Iran. Basically, the Islamic republic is just as concerned about

the withdrawal of Soviet troops from Afghanistan as it is about the establishment in that country of an Islamic regime in its own image. The plan it presented along these lines to the USSR in November 1981 greatly embarrassed the Kremlin leaders. According to the plan, following the withdrawal of Soviet troops and their replacement by an Islamic contingent, the Karmal government would be replaced by a revolutionary council made up of religious leaders. In other words, this proposal would reveal the unitarian aspirations of the Muslim countries, which Soviet expansionism wishes to break and which partially motivated the military intervention in Afghanistan.

Actually, the antagonism of interests between Soviets and Iranians is equally strong strategically speaking and on the level of territorial security. The change in Afghanistan's status from a nonaligned country into one belonging to the communist bloc allegedly perpetuates a constant state of tension along the borders of Iran. Thanks to the Baluchi people, unhappy in Iran for religious reasons and in Pakistan for their autonomist and political demands, the USSR is reportedly tempted to use very effective means of pressure. One must not forget that the Soviet position, as expressed in the resolution of the 26th Congress of the Communist Party of the USSR, distinguishes, in the Afghan crisis, the purely internal problem from its regional and international inferences. From this new angle, undoubtedly the most in keeping with the Kremlin's strategy but also the most harmful to Iranian interests, the Soviet attitude even goes beyond the limited framework of the countries involved and brings up the direct question of relations between the East and the West.

#### Proposals for Ending Afghan Crisis

Despite a certain vagueness characterizing the Soviet position and which stems from the bureaucratic nature of the system, it is essential to distinguish the long-term policy of the Soviets from that defended formally in response to suggestions and proposals from international bodies and political leaders.

In their optic of a long-range regional policy, the Soviets hope to see an allied socialist regime appear in Iran. Such an evolution would enable them to dictate their demands in any search for a solution that would be brought up concerning the Afghan problem. This evolution would not exclude the possibility of a communist coup that would be led by the Tudeh Party once the current regime had, with its complicity, laid the way and done away with all rival factions. It is not inaccurate to compare the current period of the Iranian revolution with that of Afghanistan under President Daoud, a time when, thanks to the intrigues of the Communist (Parcham) Party, many politicians, accused in often imaginary plots, were ousted, if not arrested or executed. The failure of the Daoud republic prepared the way for the communist coup d'etat in Afghanistan. The failure of the Khomeyni regime would not only bring about the defeat of the Islamic trend in Iran and a takeover by a radical leftist faction, but would also supply the Soviets with an opportunity to step up their anti-Islamic tight within the USSR.

In the meantime, the Soviets' main aim is to save the communist government in Kabul. They have repeatedly manifestly emphasized the need to preserve the nature of the government they are supporting. The experience of peaceful

coexistence of the 1950's and 1960's enabled the Soviets to use the respite to organize a Communist party and train officers entirely under their thumb. Successive coups d'etat have shown that for the Soviets, the principle of peaceful coexistence could no longer assure them of maintaining privileged good-neighbor relations and that for them, security of the borders went hand in hand with the type of government to be installed in Kabul. In other words, the Soviets want to make Afghanistan a satellite. Whence the meaning of the resistance of the Afghan people who, in continuing their war against the invader, reject both the form and content of an atheist government dependent on a foreign power.

#### Combining Solution of Afghan Problem With Recognition of Communist Regime in Kabul

After claiming -- without being able to give legal or other reasons -- that their troops entered Afghanistan at the request of that country's government, they are now trying to bring that government into the settlement process and, if need be, into negotiations on the withdrawal of their military forces. If they succeed in their efforts, they will then have procured as aspect of legitimacy for a government against which the unanimous fight of the Afghan people continues and they will therefore have gained the possibility of intervening every time that same government or the ones succeeding it express such a desire. That is why they obstinately support the proposal issued by the Karmal government on 14 May 1980 of holding bilateral or multilateral meetings with Iran and Pakistan. Initially, the Kabul plan provided for an international commitment in the form of an American-Soviet guarantee. But later, on 24 August 1981, Kabul also accepted the participation of the secretary general of the United Nations. This eight-point plan proposes that a settlement, backed by an international guarantee, would include the gradual evacuation of Soviet troops from Afghan territory. However, the main difficulty remains. The plan in question provides for no debate on the very status of the communist regime in Kabul. In fact, its purpose is once again to seek recognition of the Karmal government. Despite some softening of the Pakistani position, the talks organized by the secretary general of the United Nations on 16 June 1982 in Geneva encountered the refusal of Iran, which abstained from participating in the work. In an interview granted to the REALITES AFGHANES correspondent, published in Paris (No 6, July 1982), Mahallati, representative of the Islamic republic to the United Nations in Geneva, said that the government of Kabul was installed by the Soviet forces and does not represent the Afghan people.

It is certain that the Soviets deem it to be in their interest to have the Afghan crisis drag on. But it is just as certain that their plan can turn out wrong. While gaining time and laying the way for a communist coup d'etat in Iran, they are trying to put pressure on the Islamic government in order to cause it to modify its position on the Karmal government. It is interesting to note that most of the Iranian officials who in the past defended the Afghan resistance were excluded from the political scene. The most striking example was given by the arrest of Ghotbzadeh (executed on the night of 15-16 September 1982 by the Islamic regime of Iran) and the implication of Ayatollah Chariatmadari, both of whom stood out in the past in their support of the Afghan people fighting Soviet aggression.

## Soviet Attitude Toward Western Attempts at Political Solutions

The Soviet reaction to plans of withdrawal proposed by Westerners enables us to make several observations:

- 1 -- While trying to attribute the causes of the Afghan crisis to the Americans, British and the Chinese, the Soviets, who for reasons previously given prefer not to speak of Iranian meddling any longer, do not want to bring the big powers into the settlement of this crisis. Their tactic consists of arriving at a solution in which the communist government in Kabul would participate, along with the two neighboring countries: Iran and Pakistan, where large groups of Afghan refugees have posed social and economic problems. This approach would give the Soviets the advantage of moving toward recognition of the Karmal government. They also want to give Iranians and Pakistanis the impression of being part of the settlement of a conflict greatly affecting them.
- 2 -- The Soviets are trying to minimize the extent of the Afghan crisis. It is a well-known attitude, also verified with respect to other events such as those in Poland, for example. While they keep 100,000 soldiers on Afghan soil and while the presence of their troops has caused countless human losses and material damage, they want to leave the impression that what is happening in Afghanistan does not concern them. In other words, they are acting on the international scene as if it were only an internal crisis of the Soviet Union. Even more contradictory is their silence or refusal when, challenged by international bodies and conferences to withdraw their troops, they accuse those same organizations of meddling in affairs not within the sphere of their competence!
- 3 -- And yet, they are exploiting the crisis they deliberately created, in the hope of concluding an overall agreement on the situation in the Gulf and the Indian Ocean. Their military presence in Afghanistan supplies them with a pretext and an opportunity to speak of problems affecting the security of the region. This is the position expressed by the 26th Congress of the Communist Party of the USSR. It is a matter of using the Afghan crisis to exert strategic pressure in a region in which major economic and military interests confront one another.
- 4 -- In trying to preserve a communist regime in Kabul, the Soviets reject any solution based on the neutralization of Afghanistan, which would prevent them from going further with destabilization operations. This would also prevent them, working from a position of strength which the presence of their troops in Afghanistan gives them, from enticing Westerners to a negotiating table, where it would not only be a question of the Afghan crisis -- the very basis of the current tension -- but of strategic questions with which the aggression in Afghanistan is intimately linked.
- 5 -- Despite a general popular resistance that has created a state of war, the Soviets exclude the national will of the Afghan people from any search for a political solution. They thereby oppose the basic principle of democracy,



which is that of self-determination. They also oppose plans for a political settlement drawn up by European powers. Naturally, one can observe that the European plan of June 1981 presents in its initial phase an apparent similarity with proposals suggested by the Soviets. The plan of the Europe of the Ten asks that an international meeting, made up of the five permanent members of the Security Council and of interested countries such as India, Iran and Pakistan, protect Afghanistan from any outside interference. But the fundamental difference appears when one takes up the second phase of this European proposal, according to which the representatives of the resistance -- that is, of the Afghan people -- would be asked to talk with representatives of the Kabul regime. It is not certain that a representative part of the resistance would agree to negotiate with members of the Communist Party in power in Kabul, but that is another matter. What one has the most difficulty understanding is the statement by Soviet Minister of Foreign Affairs Gromyko to Lord Carrington, at the time of his visit to Moscow in July 1981, that the latter's proposal was unrealistic. Would a negotiated solution not be precisely one in which all the main protagonists would be involved?

11,464

CSO: 4619/57



NOWRUZ SUPPLEMENT PROPAGANDIZES FINAL SAWR VICTORY

Armed Group Chiefs Give Backing

Kabul KABUL NEW TIMES In English 19 Mar 83 pp I, II

[Text]

KABUL. (Bakhtar)

—Over 310 leaders of armed groups from all the provinces of Afghanistan, who in the recent past were disillusioned and have joined the side of the revolutionary Government, attended a meeting held at the headquarters of the National Fatherland Front.

Welcoming them, the first Vice-President of the NPF Central Council, Bareq Shafiee, expressed the hope that, during their stay in Kabul and their meetings with the party and the state authorities, these leaders of the disillusioned armed groups will get to know better the measures taken by the party and state for the welfare of the working people.

The visitors, who are now on the side of the revolution, narrated how the ever-growing majority of the people are now realising the truth about the revolution.

One of them, Ghulam Rasul, from the Herat province, who had with him over 1,000 armed men and who represented over 100,000 people of his tribe,

said that it was the black face of Amin and his tyranny that forced people to fight for their lives even though they had hailed the Saur Revolution.

Other speakers, Mawlawi Azizullah from Helmand, Is-han Baba from Baghlan and Rajab Ali from Badakhshan, in their speeches, said that everyone now knows that the revolutionary party and the Government were working for the advance of Afghanistan and its people and for their prosperity, while the counter-revolution was engaged in killing people and destroying public and state property.

Nabi Kamiar, Public Health Minister, met these people in his office on March 10.

Explaining the destructive deeds of the counter-revolution, the minister said: "The counter-revolutionary elements have destroyed around 92 health centres along with all their equipments at the cost of Afs 500 million."

Likewise, Ahmad Shah

Surkhabi, Irrigation Minister, met the returnees on March 10.

After welcoming them, the minister said: "Your happiness is our hope. We want you to explain the realities and objectives of the party, the Government and the revolution of our country to the other deceived people."

A number of returnees, on others' behalf, delivered speeches in appreciation of the healthy and correct policy of the party and the Government.

According to another report, these disillusioned leaders of the armed groups, visited the Soviet House of Science and Culture.

At the outset, a documentary film depicting the transformations and progress made in the Central Asian Republics of the Soviet Union was screened.

The film depicted the freedom on religious rights and rituals of the Soviet Muslims.

Later, another film, depicting the great patriotic war of the Soviet Union, was seen by the participants with great zeal and enthusiasm.

They also saw the exhibition of photographs, paintings and handicrafts of the Soviet Union.

According to another report, they performed their Juma (Friday) prayer in the Pulikhishti congregational mosque along with other compatriots.

The second meeting, attended by a number of PDPA CC members of the RC and the Council of Ministers and the First Vice-President of the NFF, was addressed by Su-

leiman Laeq, Nationalities and Tribal Affairs Minister.

Lauding the solidarity of these people with the people, the party and the revolutionary Government of the DRA, Laeq recalled the crimes of Amin and his bloody band in the country.

Pahlavan Ghaffar, a leader of the armed group of the Sang Charak district, spoke in the Turkmani language on the cruel and barbarous deeds of Amin which forced the people to go to the Mountains.

He added: "We are 20,000 people and have 2,000 armed men supporting the revolution."

We understand that we had been deceived. We pledge from the bottom of our heart that we will side with our Government and take part in the development of our homeland."

Allah Nazar, an armed group leader from Helmand province, in his speech said: "Amin and his band killed our elders, mullahs and religious figures just for the reason that they were religious figures."

Another speaker, Nasrullah, from Balkh province, in his address said: "Everyone knows that there is no place in Afghanistan where a family had not suffered from Amin and his cruel band. Later on we witnessed that the evolutionary phase of the Saur Revolution under the leadership of respected Babrak Karmal emerged victoriously and thus people and revolution were rescued. Therefore we are proud of having such a leader."

An 800-man group's leader Mawlawi Saleh Mohammad Otari of Nooristan province spoke at length of the inhuman and anti-Islamic deeds of mercenary bands.

The deeds performed by the Government is a reflection of the fact that it attaches great importance to the fundamental principles of Islam, he said.

The meeting of the leaders of armed groups ended on March 12, with a resolution and a message addressed to Afghan compatriots who still remain deceived.

In the concluding session, command, led by the criminal US imperialism, and presenting documents and eye-witness accounts. They exposed the conspiracies and plots of the counter-revolution, the enemies of the working people of Afghanistan.

Wakil Nezam, a leader of the armed group from Dara Soof district, Samangan province, in his assertions said: "Today I am extremely happy that, along with all my friends and brothers, who for some times were separated from our revolutionary Government, I again express our ties and solidarity with the DRA revolutionary Government and hold talks in this great hall to completely eradicate the enemies of the Saur Revolution."

"After the victory of the new and evolutionary phase of the Saur Revolution", he added, "our people fully realized the legitimacy and truthfulness of the revolution and with sincerity wished for

unity with their revolutionary Government. For this purpose, I personally got in touch with the Nationalities and Tribal Affairs Ministry, to convey the desires of my people. This pious desire of our working people was warmly welcomed by the party and the revolutionary Government."

He added, "Today, over 700 of our people have been armed in the revolution defence groups, fighting against the counter-revolutionary elements."

Other speakers at the meeting were Abdul Baseer, a ring leader of the armed groups from the Adraskan district, Herat province; Zahir Nerad, a ring leader of the armed groups from the Sari-pul district in Jauzjan province; Haji Zarin, from Shindand district, Herat province; Abdul Satar Roch from Ghorian district, Herat province; Abdul Mohammad from Char Dara, Kunduz province; Eng Abdurrahim from Adraskan district Herat province; Sayed Abdul Latif from Shindand district, Herat province and Faiz Mohammad from Jauzjan province. They, in their speeches exposed and condemned the savage and criminal acts of the counter-revolutionary bandits and pledged every sacrifice in the defence of the revolution and its gains.

At the second session of the meeting, the text of the draft resolution and the draft of the message of the leaders of the armed groups to our dec-

eived compatriots, prepared by a commission of the representatives of the leaders of the armed groups, were read out by Daoud Kalakani and Eng Abdurrahim, two armed group leaders. These were unanimously approved.

The meeting ended with the national anthem.

#### Text of Chiefs' Resolutions Published

Kabul KABUL NEW TIMES in English 19 Mar 83 pp I, II

[Text]

KABUL, Bakhtar).--

Following is the text of the resolution, issued at the end of the last session of the leaders of armed groups:

In the name of God, the Merciful:

We, the authentic leaders of the armed groups, have joined the side of our revolutionary Government and the Democratic Republic of Afghanistan, and, at the invitation of the Central Council of the NFF or the DRA, we have come together from Hoot 11-21, 1361 HS, under the auspices of the front in the headquarters of the NFF on the basis of the holy axiom of Quran which says, "Truly, all Muslims are brothers of each other and make a compromise between themselves when conflicts arise" and on the basis of the interests of all the people of the free and high-headed Afghanistan who need peace and for stopping genocide. This is our call to all Afghan brothers and sisters and all people of the world:

The events during the revolution and the experien-

ces of the past showed that the Saur Revolution has not taken place as it was portrayed in the crimes of Amin and his compliances, but it is a revolution which has deep roots and its aim is to establish the equality of rights for all tribes and nationalities which are living in Afghanistan and for founding new relations, void of exploitation of man by man.

The new and evolutionary phase refuted and put an end to all the propaganda of the enemies of the revolution and Afghanistan, which was launched with the active participation of Pakistan, Britain, Israel, and the reaction of the region, headed by the infernal leadership of the US.

The issuing of the general amnesty decree, endorsed by His Excellency, Babrak Karmal, dated Saur 2, 1360 HS, and freeing of all prisoners unconditionally without considering religious, linguistic, racial and country and the declaration issued by the DRA for solving the problems around Afghanistan,

We agree and approve comprehensively the political, economic and technical cooperation of the Soviet Union extended to Afghanistan, as well as the invitation of its contingents according to the friendly relations between the two countries and in accord with the charter of the UN, and consideration of political independence, national sovereignty, territorial integrity of Afghanistan. And, we want these contingents to stay Afghanistan, the plans and objectives of the PDPA and the DRA, the social economic, and cultural reforms which have been outlined in the main party and Government documents.

We pledge that we will utilise all our energy in the process of evolution of the revolution, the energy which we were spending against the revolution because we were misled by the internal and external enemies. We will serve our toiling and deprived people and put ourselves along with other hundreds of thousands of militants of the revolution under the guidance of the PDPA and the leadership of the respected personality, Babrak Karmal, General Secretary of the PDPA CC and President of the RC.

We are compensating for the past through our action—that is, any thing we lost by our deception we will make good again. Our position against the world imperialism is one which has been chosen by our patriotic forces and the defenders of the revolution

We have delivered all our armed groups at the disposal and in service of the revolution. We will turn the barrels of our guns toward the counter-revolution. We will not lay down our arms so long as the last remnant of the counter-revolution is present.

We invite all our deceived compatriots, who are still in the miserable camps of the military Government of Pakistan, or at the behest of the homeless lackeys and man-sellers whose names were mentioned above and who are engaged in destruction and fratricide in our country, to return to the valleys, villages plants and orchards of their beloved homeland and march towards in an atmosphere of confidence, peace and fraternity as our countrymen.

Everything is normal in the DRA, the mosques have been expanded, religious scholars, clergymen, and holy places enjoy inviolability and the full attention of the party and state. The trade of the lackey-traitors and the reactionary generals of Pakistan in our hijacked children, women and sons in the miserable camps should be ended.

We appeal to all supporters of democracy, peace, freedom and justice in the world to condemn the US imperialism, which has caused the plunder and destruction of our free-born country and help the liberating Saur Revolution in the just struggle of the people of Afghanistan for rebutting and rejecting imperialist aggression.

We have vowed to the revolution to sacrifice our personal, family and group interests for realisation of the just objectives of the working people of Afghanistan.

The Saur Revolution is righteous. The revolution will succeed.

And success is from Almighty God.

### Counterrevolutionaries Called on To Return

Kabul KABUL NEW TIMES in English 19 Mar 83 pp I, II

[Text]

KABUL, (Bakhtar).—

In a session, the heads of armed bands, who have recently come over to the side of the revolution, have issued a message addressed to counter-revolutionary armed and unarmed bands and individuals inside and outside the country, urging them to free themselves from the spell of such betrayers like Said Ahmad Gilani, Gulbuddin, Burhanuddin, Sebghatullah Majaddedi and other stooges of American, English and Saudi rulers and to turn to brotherhood, equality and general peace.

The message says: "We hundreds of leaders of former armed bands who have declared our discontent with the traitors and big spies such as Gulbuddin, Burhanuddin Rabbani, Sebghatullah Mojaddedi, said Ahmad Gilani, Mullah Mohammad Nabi Sayaf and Mullah Mohammad Yunus Khalis and other Betrayers and joined the side of the Democratic Republic of Afghanistan, consider it our Afghan and Islamic duty to call on all those disillusioned and deceived persons who have left

their homeland and are suffering hardships on mountains, in caves and forests or as refugees outside the country at the mercy of imperialist warmongers, to take advantage of the general amnesty decree of the Revolutionary Council of the DRA and to return to the folds of their homeland.

The message adds: "We have come to a wide understanding and satisfaction with the DRA state on all issues related to your return."

"Your honour as compatriots, your right to own your homes, and land within the legal limit are safe and the DRA state is ready to provide primary help to those who are unable to maintain the least conditions of their life", the message says.

It adds: "Now that Amin and his clique and traitors to the revolution have been eliminated, it would be a big and unforgivable crime to continue armed resistance and to use the arms of the imperialists against the life of our honest compatriots and public utility institutions of our country."



## Pakistan Military Regime Denounced

Kabul KABUL NEW TIMES in English 19 Mar 83 p II

[Text]

"The military Government of Pakistan makes political use of the existence of the Afghan fugitives on Pakistani territory. The Pakistan police prevent Afghans from returning to their homeland Afghanistan", Shah Nazar, a leader of one counter-revolutionary groups, who has come over to the side of the revolution told the Kabul New Times

Making the above remark, he also said: "The military regime of Pakistan never wants to let peace and tranquillity prevail in the Democratic Republic of Afghanistan nor to allow the toiling people of this country to continue their normal life".

The main reason for this, he said, was that the Pak military regime collects millions of dollars in the name of the so-called "assistance to the Afghan fugitives" from different corners of the world. It places 10 per cents of this aid at the disposal of the Afghan fugitives and the remaining 90 per cent is spent on consolidation of Pakistan's own military plans. In this way, the military Government of Pakistan, under the instructions of its masters, always tries to disturb peace and tranquillity and crush national liberation movement in this part of the world.

In answer to a question as to how and why he joined the armed groups and why he took refuge in Pakistan, Shah Nazar said: "I was a peasant in Helmand

and province, I was provided with a few jireeds of land under the Helmand Development Project and I was busy cultivating my land. It was at this time that the glorious Saur Revolution emerged victorious by the will and demand of the majority of the toiling people of Afghanistan. However, soon, due to the ominous designs of international imperialism, headed by the United States, a great conspiracy was hatched and put into operation in our country, as a result of which, Hafizullah Amin dominated over the destiny of our people. Soon after, due to his oppression and despotic rule, our people were compelled to escape to the mountains and the territory of Pakistan and Iran. I was also among these people. Under the oppression, of Amin, I was forced to take my family along and cross the border and enter the territory of Iran at night. We had only one blanket and a 'chader'. Upon entering the territory of Iran, I went directly to the Governor of the province and asked for help. The Governor, after listening to my story offered me a mattress, a blanket and pillows. For some time I led a miserable life there and then I went to Pakistan."

"In Pakistan especially in the border areas, in Peshawar and Quetta, I saw things which attracted my attention. The leaders of counter-revolutionary bands had palaces and buildings

for themselves. For example one of these leaders, called Sayyed Ahmad Gilani has a majestic building in Peshawar? He has similar buildings in New York and London. But he issues instructions to his group to destroy state buildings and public properties in Afghanistan. In the same way, other leaders of counter-revolutionary bands have big buildings and private transport fleets, opium processing plants and organised smuggling rings". Shah Nazar said.

The arms, he went on, which pour into Pakistani territory from the imperialist countries and reaction of the region, for the Afghan counter-revolutionaries we have concentrated and divided into two main zones, the Western Zone (Peshawar) and the Eastern Zone (Quetta).

The leaders of Afghan counter-revolution divide these arms into two lots. Twenty per cent goes to the members of the counter-revolutionary groups and the remaining 80 per cent are sold by the leaders to the Pakistani civilians for cash money. One rifle Kalashnikov is sold for 20 to 30 thousand rupees (Pakistani).

"I feel", he added, "it is good to sell arms to the Pakistani civilians. With these arms, the Pakistani people will eventually rise up and bring down the military rule in that country", Shah Nazar said.

He returned to his homeland, Afghanistan, one year ago, after witnessing the pathetic situation in that country. His brother, Haji Faiz Mohammad, who also attended the conference of the leaders of armed groups, had returned to Afghanistan several months ago along with 250 families of his tribe and relatives, and they all lead a normal life in the Democratic Republic of Afghanistan.

Most of the deceived people of Afghanistan, he pointed out, who are residing in Pakistan now, are willing to return to their homes in Afghanistan. But unfortunately the Pakistani police and leaders of counter-revolutionary groups prevent them from coming to Afghanistan. Only those people are allowed to come to Afghanistan who pledge to carry out subversive activities inside the territory of Afghanistan. Others who want to return to their homes in Afghanistan, as a result of the unbearable conditions in Pakistan have two alternatives: either to bribe the Pakistani police or escape at night at great risks.

Had it not been for such difficult circumstances, 90 per cent of the deceived people would have returned to the Democratic Republic of Afghanistan. "The plan of the leaders of the counter-revolutionary bands and the Pakistani military regime will soon be disclosed to all peoples of the world", he concluded.

## Role of CIA, 'U.S. Imperialism' Condemned

Kabul KABUL NEW TIMES in English 19 Mar 83 p II

[Text]

"The conflicts in our country today, are all conspiracies of the CIA and the world imperialism, led by the US imperialism", Ghulam Rasoul Majrooh, known as Toran, one of the ex-ring-leaders of the counter-revolution who have laid down his arm and is cooperating with the Government told the Kabul New Times in a recent interview.

Majrooh, in a silk turban, white glasses and sporting a thick mustaches, talked very seriously and very reasonably.

He has come to Kabul at the invitation of the Central Council of the National Fatherland Front, to attend the countrywide meeting of the leaders of the armed groups who have recently joined the rank of the revolution.

"As we all have witnessed, the glorious Saur Revolution triumphed due to the long desire of the toilers, and all working people—the peasants, in particular, warmly welcomed it. At the beginning, we saw the sentiments and pleasure of our countrymen all over the country. But, unfortunately, after a short time, the dirty face of our history, Hafizullah Amin, an agent of the CIA appeared on the scene. He murdered and plundered our toiling people. Amin compelled a number of our countrymen to escape, a number were banished, some were incarcerated and a number were martyred. The

CIA spy tortured our people", he added.

"Fortunately", he noted, "as people say, the torch of tyranny soon extinguishes. The era of tyranny, oppression and misery of Amin and the dark night of his rule has ended and the new and evolutionary phase of the Saur Revolution has triumphed. The revolution and the people were saved from the bloody claws of the blood-thirsty fascist Amin. But, our people were so tortured and annoyed during the Amin's rule that they were compelled to join the counter-revolutionaries. After the inception of the new phase of the revolution, our life has been like a proverb which says: 'A serpent-bitten person is even afraid of a rope'. People did not dare to come over to the side of the revolution and were wandering in the mountains and deserts."

"During the reign of terror of Amin", he went on "our various tribes, from various villages and districts, came together and on the basis of a historical tradition of our people held 'jirgahs' (assemblies) to defend their life and dignity, and all took up arms and wandered the land and started war and conflicts. But, with the victory of the new and evolutionary phase of the Saur Revolution, I personally instructed my group members to stop war and killings and wait. One day, a number of Western jour-

nalists want to talk to us. I volunteered to talk with them. A number of our elders asked them, why they had come there. They answered, for helping you Muslims. They asked, are your Muslims? They said, no. Our elders replied: We know Islam for 1,400 years and believe in it. How are you supporting Muslims today? They had no answer. Therefore, they left our region and went to another region."

"The oppressed people of Nezame Shahid, Herat province, who were relieved. They asked, are you ings came together again held a 'jirgah' this year and volunteered to cooperate with their revolutionary Government. I personally supervised them, I sent their letters to the concerned authorities of the leading organs of the state in Herat province. I assured the Government of the cooperati-

on of myself and my tribe and in turn received positive responses from the Government. I, along with others from our group, went to Herat and held talks with the party and Government authorities. On arrival in Herat city, we were warmly welcomed by the party and state authorities. They showered flowers on us, kissed our faces and welcomed us with prolonged clappings. Then, we fully realized that the Government warmly welcomes all the deceived people", he added

After talks with the Party and the Government authorities", he added, "we returned to our village in our district and told our people the truth. Over 1,000 people laid down their arms and about 100,000 persons today enjoy full security in our region. Now full security and tranquillity prevails all over north-west Herat region."

CSO: 4600/488

CLERGYMEN TELL IMPRESSIONS OF ISLAM IN SOVIET UNION

Religious Rites, Customs Observed

Kabul KABUL NEW TIMES in English 31 Mar 83 p 3

[Speech by Mawlawi Rohullah Abid]

[Text] "We saw it with our own eyes that the religious rites are being freely observed in the Muslim populated cities and republic of the USSR. There are no restrictions on performing religious rites and ceremonies by the Muslim inhabitants of our friendly and fraternal neighbouring country the USSR. All the religious rites and customs are observed in accordance with the Islamic principles and religious rites of the holy Mohammadan Shariat".

This was stated by Mawlawi Ruhollah-i-Abed, member of the Islamic Affairs Department of Nangarhar province, who paid a visit recently to the Uzbekistan SSR, in an interview with the reporter of the Kabul New Times about his impression, rejecting as false the poisonous propaganda and reporting of the agents of Western circles, he said, "We the group of fifty members comprising the learned, religious personalities, the elderly and the representatives of tribes living in this country left for the USSR on 25th of Hoot 1361 on the invitation of the religious affairs sources of Central Asian Kazakhstan republic of our friendly and brotherly neighbouring country the USSR. Upon arrival in Tashkent airport we were warmly received by Abdul Ghani Abdullah the assistant Mufti, the learned and the religious personalities of the Central Asian Republics of USSR including the Kazakhstan Republic. The warm reception and hospitality accorded us are unforgettable.

Then we went to Moscow Hotel, the best hotel at Tashkent city of Uzbekistan Republic of the USSR. During our stay there, we made a friendly call on the president of Qazimov of the Executive Committee of Tashkent city. Also we talked with Mufty Shamsuddin son of Zia Uddin Ishan Baba Khan at the Religious Affairs Department of Kazakhstan. Subsequently, we performed our mid-day prayers together with thousands of Muslims of Tashkent city at the main mosque of Tella Sheikh. Then we prayed the Jenaza prayers for a Muslim brother who had passed away on the same day. Also on the same day we visited the library of the Religious Affairs Department of Central Asia that has over seventy thousand volumes of various titles on religion. Later on we visited the school of Imam Bukhary that has more than sixty students and sixteen

professors who teach such disciplines as Islamic jurisprudence, law, theology and so forth.

They received us highly, gathered around us and asked us about religious matters and expressed their sincerity to us. We shall never forget such brotherly love shown to us by the Muslim brothers of Uzbekistan and other cities of the USSR."

"During our visit he added," To the five cities in Uzbekistan and our talk with the Muslims there we perceived well that Islam has deep roots in those cities and the Muslims there are profoundly religious and have interest and love for Islam so much that they quit even their work at the time of prayers and leave through bus for the main mosques where they pray their prayers and perform religious rituals in those mosques that are well equipped with the necessities.

On one of the occasions thousands of Muslims joined us there at mid day prayers at the main mosque of Alton Aba. The Muslims of Uzbekistan and other predominantly Muslim regions in the USSR perform their religious rites and observances in accordance with the Mohammadan Shariat of Islam.

"We the learned and the religious personalities witnessed six marriages that were concluded at the main mosque of Altanabad and two marriages at Bukhary Mosque." "Further on", he said, "We were warmly received during our visit to Organj, Khwarezm, Khewar, Bukhara, and Samarqand by the Muslim leaders and religious personalities of those cities.

We also prayed in the mosque of Sayed Niaz Shaleekar, Akhond Baba and Khowajazod Murad together with thousands of Muslims of those areas. We talked with the learned and the religious personalities of those areas with regard to religious and sciences. They were mostly graduated from the institutions of higher learnings of Lebanon, Syria and Libya. Their knowledge was profound.

In the Mir Arab school about one hundred students were being taught by twenty professors".

Mawlawi Abed added, "Our total period of stay including two days of going to and returning from the trip was twelve days. We celebrated "Nawroz", the first day of our new years at the Kalkhoz of Fronz where we were received with special ceremonies.

"Briefly speaking", he said, "we should mention that along with all-out economic, social and cultural progress the USSR has extended ample assistance to mosques and religious buildings of the predominantly Muslim regions of the USSR. We have understood and learned that the propaganda of the enemies to the effect that Islam is in danger in the USSR and Afghanistan is wrong and their propaganda that the presence of limited military contingent of the USSR in Afghanistan is dangerous is also totally wrong. We have observed that Afghanistan and the USSR have fraternal neighbourly love with each other and their friendship is firm and they defend each others position at the national and international level.



## Freedom of Religious Affairs Affirmed

Kabul KABUL NEW TIMES in English 2 Apr 83 p 3

[Speech by Mawlawi Mohammad Rafiq Anbar]

[Text] "The Muslims of Uzbekistan enjoy complete freedom in their religious affairs." This was said by Mawlawi Mohammad Rafiq Anbar who has recently returned after a tour to Uzbekistan.

"Our 50-member group of ulema headed by comrade Faqir Mohammad Wadan made a tour at the invitation of the Central Asian and Qazakistan religious center of the USSR to the Soviet Uzbekistan on Hoot 25, 1361 HS (March 16, 1983).

We attach a great value to this tour, because it made good impressions on us.

As we were deceived for years by hearing repeatedly that practice of Islamic rituals was banned in the USSR and there was no freedom for people to act freely regarding selling and buying affairs, but by making our recent tour we became certain that these rumours were spread by imperialism because we did not witness such restrictions during our staying in the USSR and anything which has been said in this regard by imperialism is a mere lie.

With the utilisation of the achieved results of our tour we are able to now to launch our struggle precisely against this propaganda of imperialism, headed by the devouring imperialism of the US in a systematic manner based on documents and by doing so we will make our people aware that such restrictions have never been imposed on the people in the Soviet Union. This way we will be able to inflict heavy blows through our publicity upon the Britain, the US and their partners' false propaganda.

This step will enable us to defend and safeguard the Saur Revolution and its gains, the Revolution which has come out triumphantly by the practical participation of all nationalities living in beloved Afghanistan.

Our Revolution destroyed the ruling foundation of the few lords and big property holders and removed the dominating chain from the hands and feet of our oppressed people. Similarly, it enabled our people to determine their destiny by themselves.

We will make our people aware of the fact that the way which has been chosen by the people of the Soviet Union is the correct way, because they are living with peace and prosperity.

According to our observations the people of that country are marching ahead under a unique slogan, that is why they have scored many successes and we are fully confident that it is the way which ensures peace, freedom and prosperity for every one."

Mawlawi Anbar, the preacher of the congregational mosque of the Maimana city, Fariab province in an interview with the Kabul New Times said, "During our

visiting tour to Tashkent, Organge, Bukhara and Samarkand, we also visited the Khaiwa city in the Organge province.

Our visiting programme was already prepared by the Central Asian and Qazakistan religious department in such a way that we were supposed to see some farms, the new and historical cities in addition to visiting some mosques and holy places in order to get acquaintances comprehensively with the life, the way of thinking and the friendly and humanitarian behaviour of the Soviet people. Although we made a short time tour to the above mentioned places, but we gained much information which marked remarkable memories in our minds.

The cities of Uzbekistan are generally designed in modern style which attract the attention of every visitor. We were also amazed by the green scenery of the vast lands where not a small portion of them was left barren.

All the provinces had their own special institutes, factories, farms and industries. The productions of the industries and factories not only meet the needs of the people of the provinces in which they are located, but are exported to other provinces of the country and even foreign countries."

He added, "We observed that the people of Uzbekistan live a prosperous life--that is the majority of them have their own automobiles and live in luxurious houses equipped with modern facilities and furniture. Even the farm houses are supplied with modern furniture, warm and cold water, and gas and electricity among other things free of charge by the Government.

The people of Uzbekistan have complete freedom in their private, religious traditional, buying and selling and clothes wearing affairs."

He went on and said, "We closely observed that the ulema, spiritual figures and the principles of Islam are highly respected in the Soviet Union and the ulema are living a prosperous life--every one of them have their own cars, appartments, private farmland and are extremely respected by the people and Government. We witnessed how much the Government is paying attention to the building and repairing of mosques and historical places. As an example can be mentioned the congregational mosque of Alten in Tashkent which has been built on a vast area of land and its work was completed in one year. The mosque has various annexations like living rooms for the preachers and imams, rooms for marriage ceremonies, guest-rooms, dining rooms, bathrooms and ablution places in modern styles: Included in the annexation are its park, garden and vegetable plots. Other mosque which we saw during our tour, had also similar qualities and beauties.

Also we found that all the ancient and historical places are preserved, repaired and even revived in their historical shape. The government does not spare its efforts in this regard, for example the Yelan Toosh Madrasa in the city of Samarqand has been repaired in an amazing way because an amount of 5kg gold has been worked out for the decoration of the upper spherical portion of the congregational mosque of the Madrasa.

Similarly serious attention has been paid by the state for preserving the portable works in museums in order to keep the tradition and culture of all the nationalities in the country vivid.

He added, "illiteracy has been abolished in the country and all people, women or men are literate. We understood that there is no discrimination and class priority in the USSR. All the nationalities living in that country are enjoying equal rights and their income is proportional to the volume and worth of their work. The state has provided sound conditions for work to every individual and no body is jobless, but earn their lives in a honourable way through their work,.,.

#### Warm Welcome at Spiritual Centers

Kabul KABUL NEW TIMES in English 4 Apr 83 p 3

[Speech by Mawlawi Gula Jan]

[Text] The religious rites are being freely performed in the Uzbekistan Republic of the USSR, says Mawlawi Gula Jan.

"We, a 50-man group of religious scholars and the intellectuals of the Democratic Republic of Afghanistan, in our 12-days trip to the Uzbekistan republic of the USSR were not only attracted by the enthusiastic reception and hospitality of the people of our friendly and fraternal country but found them very sincere, kind, purposeful and the real defenders of peace all over the world," he said in an interview with the Kabul New Times.

On our arrival we were warmly welcomed everywhere and floral bouquets and friendly songs were presented to us. During our stay there we realized that socialism is just for the prosperity of the hard working man and has brought him numerous gains. Much attention is paid to the religious rites inside the country.

"Our group" he said, in Tashkent City visited the spiritual centres of the Central Asia and Kazakhstan Muslims of USSR, religious Madrasas, religious institution and the Tela Shekh mosque and performed the Friday prayer there with the participation of the thousands of the Muslims of the region. Similarly we participated in a funeral ceremony."

He added, "we performed our prayers in congregation not only in the Tashkent City but also in other cities where we travelled. We felt that Uzbekistan was the main place for performing religious rites.

"Similarly we visited religious Madrasas as of Imam Bukhari and Mir Arab. We also visited a big Madrasa in Aur Ganj which is unique and rare to be found any where.

When we had not been travelled to the Soviet Union, Mawlawi Gulajan went on we would not have imagined that the sacred Islam religious would be respected and religious traditions observed so highly.

By now we not only intensively reject the anti Islamic propaganda of the imperialism headed by the US imperialism and other imperialistic circles, against the Soviet Union with full confidence but also sincerely say that all sided facilities have been provided and do exist for performing religious rites. And even it can be compared with the Arab land which is called the land where the sun of Islam dawned, he said.

During our stay in the Tashkent city, capital of the Uzbekistan Republic, SSR, he went on, we visited many places and had friendly discussions with the religious leaders. In our discussions with them, the people of that territory praised victory of the Saur Revolution and heroism of our people and congratulating us on the gains of the Saur Revolution.

Our trip to the beautiful cities of the Tashkent, Samarkand, Bukhara and Aur Gunj though was very short helped us to see a number of touristic places. We observed by our own eyes the realities of a prosperous life achieved as a result of sacrifice and struggle of the people of USSR.

"We visited Kazimov president of the Executive Committee of the Tashkent City, Mufti Shamsuddin Ishan Baba Khan and more other religious and state personalities, the library of the religious affairs Department of the Central Asia and several religious Madrasas. During our visit of the museums and libraries we witnessed achievements made by the country of Soviets. There were some works depicting the historical eras of this territory with its all transformations from the stone era to the space era.

Today we can not find any part or corner of the Uzbekistan where agriculture, industry and technology and religious Madrasas have not developed. Hundreds of religious Madrasas, schools, institutions for preserving historical relics, houses of science and culture, hospitals, heavy factories and a number of stores for shopping are seen there.

Similarly children and youngsters in Uzbekistan are being reared under a special attention. During this trip, our Ulemas expressed themselves very well and that we can name the discussions of Mawlawi Mohammad Rafiq Anber a scholar and intellectual of the Fariab province and others.

Visit to Uzbekistan republic was very much interesting to all of us.

He added," during the twelve days, when we were with our Uzbek brothers we visited many places and heard many things which are unforgettable. Man and humanity is being respected there.

At the close of his interview Gula Jan added, whatever we saw there was the fruit of science and the knowledge. The people are still making efforts for further progress. It is the land of prosperity and we acquainted ourselves with the people there who with total confidence perform their religious rites and are desirous for future prosperity of all the people through out the world.

# DOUBLED POPULATION BRINGS PROBLEMS TO KABUL

Kathmandu THE RISING NEPAL in English 6 Apr 83 p 4

[Text]

New Delhi. (AFP);

The Afghan capital has witnessed a phenomenal population increase from 700,000 when Soviet troops first rolled into Afghanistan in December 1979 to 1.4 million today, western diplomatic analysts said here Tuesday.

The population influx from embattled Afghan provinces has given rise to shortages of food and housing, coupled with stepped up insurgent activities in Kabul and surrounding areas, the analysts, who had access to diplomatic reports, said.

Over two million Afghans have either fled to Pakistan or Iran, and tens of thousands have infiltrated into Kabul over the years to avoid Soviet and Afghan air and ground attack in the provinces.

The influx in Kabul has forced the authorities to increase imports of food, vegetable oil, textile and other consumer goods, the diplomats said.

This year, Soviet wheat exports to Afghanistan are estimated at 160,000 tonnes

against 74,000 tonnes in 1981.

Some time back, the Soviets allowed the Afghan government to convert part of the surplus in its trade with the Soviet Union into hard currency U.S. dollars to facilitate imports of consumer goods from other countries, the diplomats said.

The Afghan government today has a surplus worth 300 million U.S. dollars in its trade with the Soviet Union. But it cannot use the funds without Moscow's approval.

Meanwhile the diplomats confirmed reports from Islamabad Monday that an unspecified number of Soviet soldiers had died in avalanches in the Salang area of northern Afghanistan late last month.

(Reports from Islamabad quoting Afghan resistance sources had said that 100 to 300 Soviet soldiers died when four military posts were buried by the avalanches).

The diplomats reported an increase in assassinations

and killing in Kabul during the last week.

At least three people, including a communist party members were either killed or kidnapped by the insurgents operating in the city.

An ugly incident which pitched Afghans against a Soviet patrol was avoided last weekend when Afghan troops arrived on the scene in the Kote-I-Sangi area and reportedly disarmed the Soviets.

After a sharp exchange of words with an Afghan youths in the area on the western edge of the city, a Soviet soldiers reportedly shot the youth dead, but was soon surrounded by irate Afghans.

They smashed the wind-screen of his jeep and attacked a truck carrying Soviet troops. Afghan soldiers arrived on the spot, first disarmed the Soviets and took them away, the diplomats indicated.

The diplomats reported several other insurgent attacks on Kabul, including a raid on an Afghan military post at Gala-I-Washed in the southern part of the city. An unspecified number of soldiers were either killed or kidnapped by the insurgents in the attack.

There was, however, no independent confirmation of the reports. The Afghan embassy here when contacted refused to comment.



# REPORTAGE ON LAND REFORM PANEL RECOMMENDATIONS

## Agriculture Minister's Press Conference

Dhaka THE BANGLADESH OBSERVER in English 6 Apr 83 pp 1, 12

[Text] Agriculture Minister Mr. A. Z. M. Obaidullah Khan Chairman of the Land Reforms Committee told a Press conference in Dhaka on Tuesday that the newly-formed chars should be leased out to the adjacent landless farmers within one month of accretion. The land should be declared khas land and may be handed over to farmers cooperatives with the provision that they can enjoy the land but cannot transfer.

Mr Khan said that it has been suggested in the recommendations that the new land resulting out of accretion should be surveyed by the Deputy Commissioners and should be considered as khas land. The recommendations further suggest that if these land are leased to the landless, adequate agricultural implements should be made available to them by the Government. Development work in the char areas should be done through a Government supported development project.

The Agriculture Minister said that the recommendations of the Land Reforms Committee would be implemented through formation of local committees after these are formally approved by the cabinet in June next. He said that the Chief Martial Law Administrator wanted that the full recommendations of the committee should be made public for eliciting public opinion and within next one and a half months final recommendations would be placed before the cabinet for approval.

The Minister said that the basic objective of the land reforms was to ensure optimum utilisation of the land to raise farm productivity by recognising the legitimate rights of the tillers. He said that the land reforms committee had recommended ceiling for each farming family to 75 bighas in flood control areas and 100 bighas in areas lacking flood control facilities and ceiling of 30 bighas in flood control areas and 50 bighas in areas lacking flood control facilities for absentee land owners. The ceiling of urban land has been suggested five kathas in Dhaka, Chittagong and Khulna and 10 kathas in other cities and towns.

The committee for protecting the rights of the share croppers has recommended that the owner of the land will get one third of the crop, one-third will go for labour and one third for inputs. If the owner and the share cropper

equally share the inputs the share would be 50;50 and whoever would bear the cost of inputs would get 67.5 per cent of the production.

Besides, the committee has recommended that the share croppers should be given legal recognition to cultivate for another five years those who were engaged in share cropping on March 26, 1982.

The committee has also recommended minimum wages for the farm labourers at an amount equivalent to the prevailing price of three and a half seers of rice. He said that it has been fixed taking into consideration the requirement of two and a half seers of rice for a five-member family and one seer for meeting other expenses.

The share croppers will have the right to hypothecate his produce for obtaining institutional credit. The share croppers shall also get the first right to purchase the land if the owner decides to sell the land. The share cropper, however cannot own more than 15 bighas of land.

The committee further recommended that the benaini transfer of land should be restricted by law and lays relating to land administration should be simplified. Thana would be the centre for administering the land administration. The hat, bazars and jalmahals would be administered by the local bodies.

Replying to a question Mr. Obaidullah Khan said that the committee had not made any recommendations on tea gardens and tribal areas. Number of questions were replied by the members of the committee who attended the Press conference. The committee members Mr. Anwar Hussain, Editor Ittefaq, Brigadier Mahmudul Hasan, Mr. Asaduzzaman, Prof. Muazzem Hussain, Dr. Mohiuddin Khan Alamgir, and Dr. Kamal Siddiqui.

Mr Anwar Hussain, Dr. Kamal Siddiqui and Prof. Muazzem Hussain had different views on certain recommendations.

Replying to a question the Minister said that steps would be taken to provide inputs to the share croppers so that more land could be brought under high yielding variety.

The chairman of the land reforms committee called upon all sections of the people to give their opinion on the recommendations of the committee. He said that final recommendations will be made on the basis of public opinion. He mentioned in this connection that earlier the committee circulated 50 thousand questionnaires among different groups of people including peasants organisation and 17000 questionnaires were returned to the committee. The response was quite good, he told a questioner.

Mr Anwar Hussain Manju, Editor of Daily Ittefaq differed with the recommendation of the Land Reforms Committee on the question of fixing different ceilings of land. He pleaded for unified ceiling for the farming family and also for absentee land lords.

Elaborating his views on these questions Mr. Anwar Hussain told newsmen at the Press conference addressed by Mr. Obaidullah Khan on land reforms Tuesday that if the different ceilings were fixed there would be corruption in identifying the categories of people belonging to a particular ceiling. Terming corruption as one of the biggest problem Mr Manju suggested that the procedures should be simplified to eradicate corruption from the society.

Mr. Anwar Hussain also suggested that there should be opening for private incentives in the agricultural sector. He said that if any one wants to invest in agricultural sector particularly in tea plantation, raising of orchards and other cash crops the ceiling should be relaxed for attracting capital in this sector. He expressed his hope that this measure would act as an incentive for the individuals to invest more in the farm sector thereby boosting productivity. He observed that the relaxed provision would also remove the imbalance between the urban and rural economy.

Brigadier Mahmudul Hasan agreeing with the recommendations said that the members of the armed forces filled up 2500 questionnaires on land reforms which amply prove that they are very much interested in public welfare. He also observed that this had proved that the armed forces were the inseparable part of the people.

Brigadier Hasan said that the objective of the land reforms was to ensure optimum production in the agricultural sector, he observed that those who had more land did not have much interest in intensive cultivation. He also felt that there should be an up to date land record.

Differing with the recommendations Dr. Kamal Siddiqui and Prof. Muazzem Hussain suggested that the highest ceiling should be fixed at 50 and 30 bighas respectively in flood control areas and in other areas. Prof. Muazzem called for 10 bighas of land for the absentee land lords.

#### Summary of Report

Dhaka THE BANGLADESH TIMES in English 8 Apr 83 p 5

[Text] The Land Reform Committee was set up with the following terms of reference:

- i. To identify problems and constraints of the existing land system in realising optimum productive potential of land;
- ii. Suggest reform measures in relation to ownership, management and utilisation of land for increasing productivity and facilitating equitable distribution of wealth and income; and
- iii. Administrative organisation and methods for implementation of reform measures.

This report discusses only the general and preliminary steps required for land reform. Due to time constraints and non-availability of relevant information,

the management and use of land in Chittagong Hill Tracts; tea gardens, and other tribal areas have not been covered in this report.

The scope of the Land Reform Committee's study has been limited to "cultivable" area. The cultivable area, which is also in addition to land suitable for crops, encompasses areas suitable for fish cultivation. Other cultivable land such as village markets, rural roads, grazing land, graveyards etc, which falls under the purview of land reform has also been considered. Due to limitation of time, problems relating to land given to trustees have not been discussed.

The land reform study has been conducted keeping in view the overall socio-economic development of the country. In this context the following three aspects relating to land reform have been considered. First, for possible reforms, changes has been suggested in (i) distribution of land, and (ii) existing condition of share cropping. Secondly, capital investment has been recommended for the necessary of organisational development for land reform. Thirdly, the study has identified the impact of its proposals on (i) increase of agricultural income (ii) expected social benefits and income redistribution, and (iii) people's participation in the development process.

In this context, three types of change have been suggested land ownership and management patterns laws of the Fifties and Sixties. First, ceiling on land ownership, encouragement to sharecropper for increased production, discouragement for absentee landownership and scope for private capital investment in agriculture have been recommended. Secondly, the study has highlighted that the effectiveness of existing legislation has been reduced due to lengthy administrative procedure, and absence of strong political will. Thirdly, slow progress of industry and other sector, and uncontrolled increase of population have created pressure on the land.

To improve the existing land ownership and management pattern, the Government should have taken four steps during the Seventies. First, strong and integrated imposition of ownership on agricultural land; secondly, ensuring reasonable share of production to share-croppers; thirdly, ensuring management of rural markets in the hands of landless and encouraging cooperative movement; and fourthly, distribution of excess land among the landless. These four steps have, unfortunately, not been taken during the last decade.

By analysing the existing pattern of land ownership use and management, the committee felt that the following three steps need to be implemented: (i) discouraging absentee landownership (ii) changing the conditions prevailing in share-cropping in favour of the share-cropper and (iii) administrative and technical support be provided to the small farmers.

In light of the above, the Committee recommends implementation of the following steps:

(i) The ceiling for each farming family should be 75 bighas in flood control areas and 100 bighas in other areas, and ceiling of 30 bighas in flood control area and 50 bighas in other areas for absentee owners;

- (ii) The excess land should be converted into khas land for which owners will be provide compensation;
- (iii) Highest ceiling for a farmer family should be 60 bighas in any areas for land acquired through purchase;
- (iv) Progressive land taxes should be imposed for more than 10 bighas of land in areas where irrigation facilities are available and for more than 20 bighas in other areas;
- (v) Those share-cropper who were engaged in share cropping on 26th March, 1982 should be given legal recognition to cultivate for another 5 years within the terms and conditions set for share cropping. If the share-cropper abides by the share cropping rules and if the land owner does not want to cultivate the land himself, an extension of the term by another 5 years may be mutually agreed upon;
- (vi) In cases where land owner bears the entire cost of production (except labour) he should get 67.5 per cent share of the production; where share cropper bears the entire cost of production (except labour), the owner should get 33.5 per cent of production and where cost of production (except labour) is shared equally by both, the output should be shared equally between them.
- (vii) During the tenure of share cropping, if the share cropper provides the due share of putput to the owner as agreed upon, the owner should not be able to evict the sharecropper;
- (viii) If the land owner wants to sell the land being share cropped, the share cropper should have the first right to purchase the land at the prevailing fair market price;
- (ix) If the share-cropper does not/cannot purchase the land he is share cropping and if he is fulfilling all agreed share cropping conditions, the new owner of that land should not be able to evit him till the full (five year) term expires;
- (x) A share cropper should not be permitted to have more than 15 bighas of land including land already owned by himself or his family;
- (xi) For getting institutional credit against hypothecation of crop, the share-cropper should be eligible to hypothecate his share of the produce;
- (xii) Irrigation and Flood Control facilities should be completed wherever possible at the earliest.
- (xiii) If land is kept fallow by the owner of the share-cropper, the Government should have the right to acquire the land without giving any compensation and then the right to allocate the land to an actual cultivator;
- (xiv) Land ownership in another person's name should be restricted by appropriate laws;



(xv) The ceiling of land per family should be 5 katha in Dhaka, Chittagong and Rajshahi and Khulna city.

(xvi) Large ponds or ditches should be brought under fish cultivation through projects administered by the fisheries division, managed by the professionals and autonomous bodies or and members of fishermen cooperatives. Ponds other than those above should be leased out to landless fishermen cooperatives for 5 years. The land administration and land reforms division will be responsible for these activities. Pond/lakes under the jurisdiction of union parishad should be leased out to the landless fishermen for 5 years;

(xvii) Markets in the municipal area should be leased out to the municipality according to the 1978 Act. Markets in the thana HQ should be leased out to the thana parishad and 1 per cent of the earnings from the market will be given to the Government as revenue;

(xviii) Some of the land not currently considered to be suitable for lease is, in fact, being cultivated and leased out; this type of land should be surveyed by thana revenue officers and be declared suitable for lease. Similarly grazing lands, rural roads in some cases are now being owned by illegal occupants; these lands also need to be surveyed and declared suitable for lease among the landless;

(xix) If Government roads, embankments, trees, irrigation facilities are damaged, the adjacent land owner should be liable to pay compensation;

(xx) New land resulting out of accretion should be surveyed by the Deputy Commissioners and should be considered as Government khas land; these lands should be leased out to the adjacent landless farmers within one month. Further, if these lands are leased to the landless, adequate agricultural implements should be made available to them by the Government. Development work in these Char areas should be done through a Government supported development project.

(xxi) Forest lands have to be safeguarded through appropriate laws.

(xxii) Due to increase of population agricultural land near cities is being used for non-agricultural purposes such as diversion of land to non-agricultural uses should be discouraged.

(xxiii) Minimum wages for agricultural workers should be 3.5 seers of paddy or equivalent amount in cash and local government bodies should ensure the implementation of this minimum wage. Proper publicity and supervision in this regard should be carried out by local government bodies in which the participation of landless should be ensured.

In the above-mentioned preliminary work programme for land reforms nothing has been suggested on the fragmentation of the land. Further, no matter how good is the land reform programme, its success will depend on proper implementation. The committee feels that for successful implementation of the programme 3 major steps need to be taken urgently.



(i) new laws have to be enacted based on above recommendations;

(ii) those who are involved in the formulation of the above-mentioned programme should also be involved during its implementation. In this context, necessary administrative changes are required and most important steps would be to organise village based landless societies.

(iii) land administration procedure have to be redesigned according to the reforms suggested.

Implementation of the above reforms would be the responsibility of the Deputy Commissioners. Along with the implementation of the reform, the availability of the technical advise, credit, and farm implements have to be ensured. In this context following needs to be done.

i. establishment of a local level elected body;

ii. formation of landless co-operative societies and ensuring adequate availability of credit for production and investment purposes;

iii. ensuring co-ordination among agricultural extension service, group organisation and credit institutions.

The Committee has observed that there is considerable support among the people for land reform; especially regarding ceiling on land ownership and providing legitimate right to the share-cropper. The Committee feels that the main reason for recent pressure on land is due to population increase and slow industrial development. Those needs to be rectified immediately.

The Committee considers that like any other reforms, land reform is also applicable for a particular period of time. With the change in the socio-economic status the changes also occur in the production, income and resource distribution. Hence the changes suggested now may require another review in the future.

CSO: 4600/1996

PURPOSE OF 1983 AGRICULTURAL CENSUS TOLD

Dhaka THE NEW NATION in English 3 Apr 83 pp 1, 8

[Text] The country-wide agricultural census, 1983, is going to begin on April 6 and will continue upto May 20, it is reliably learnt. It will cover all the thanas in Bangladesh.

The census which is being undertaken by the Bangladesh Statistical Bureau envisages to record data in respect of total crop area under irrigation, number of livestock, cottage industries and agricultural labour down to the village level.

The statistics collected under the census will serve as the basis for future governmental policy decisions as well as formulation and execution of agricultural development plans.

As distinct from the agricultural census held in 1977 the present census is also designed to collect detailed information about the cropping pattern including the additional or marginal crops grown in different seasons of the year.

In addition, sample survey of over one lakh agricultural households will be conducted to elicit information regarding land ownership, means of irrigation, use of fertilisers and agricultural implements, agewise classification of livestock together with other avenues for money-generating activity of the agricultural labour.

The purpose of this census is to equip the government with detailed statistics precisely for "small area planning" for development of agriculture in the country. This is considered important because of the agrarian character of our economy and in order to build a viable agricultural base and infrastructure, the sources added.

A similar census will be undertaken during the same period next year. Fifty percent unions of each and every thana will be covered this year and the rest is expected to be covered in 1984.

The Statistical Division of the Planning Ministry has already completed necessary formalities such as printing of three types of forms including the

tallisheet, selection of enumerators and field supervisors, guidelines for the field staff as well as arrangements for despatch of census forms to respective zones. And for the purpose of the census the whole country has been divided into 500 zones to be headed by a zonal officer. The number of enumerators are learnt to be 32,000 while that of the supervisors stands at about 6,000.

Incidentally, agricultural census will start on different dates and actual enumeration work will last three weeks in each division.

CSO: 4600/1999

UNITED PEOPLE'S PARTY HEAD TALKS TO NEWSMEN

Dhaka THE BANGLADESH OBSERVER in English 6 Apr 83 pp 1, 12

[Text] Kazi Zafar Ahmed Chairman of United People's Party (UPP) on Tuesday demanded general election before the thana elections for forming a constituent Assembly which will have the mandate to amend the 'complex and debated' constitutional issues on the basis of the 1972 Constitution. The date and basis for holding the general election should be decided through a 'national consensus' he said.

Addressing a Press conference at his party office the UPP chief said that the next Jatiya Sangsad should be given the responsibility of amending the 'complex and debated' constitutional issues within two months time and after that period it should act as the Parliament.

Referring to demands from different quarters on various constitutional issues the UPP chief said that Constitution should not be amended or changed without the mandate of the people. The constitutional crisis now prevailing in the country started since 1974 and due to this crisis he observed two elected Presidents were assassinated within eight years time.

He said that UPP always advocated for parliamentary democracy and on this demand 'we are ready to join hands with any party. He called for greater unity of all political parties in the country on one issue for restoration of democracy.

Referring to 'national dialogue' proposed by the Government the UPP Chairman said that condition for such dialogue had not been created as yet. He proposed certain measures like restoration of democracy freedom of judiciary and the Press restoration of trade union rights and freedom of speech for creating a congenial atmosphere for the proposed dialogue.

Replying to a question he said that he had not received any invitation from the Government for the 'dialogue' nor 'we know the agenda of the dialogue'. Asked whether he would participate in the dialogue Kazi Zafar Ahmed said that it depends on the fulfilment of our demands. He however added that dialogue did not mean consensus.

Asked to comment on the process of split in different political parties Kazi Zafar said 'We always condemned such efforts' in reply to another question he said that he was not afraid of any further split in UPP.

The UPP chief expressed optimism about the prospect of his party in the next general election. He said that in 1979 general election his party fared well 'though we did not get a single seat'. He said that his party's performance in the last general election was comparatively better than JSD.

Replying to a question the UPP Chairman said that his party had not joined the 15-Party Alliance as they had found a trend for imposing decisions on the Alliance by a single party Awami League.

The UPP General Secretary Mr. Mostafa Zamal Haider read out the five-point programme of the party at the Press conference. The programme includes withdrawal of Martial Law announcement of the date for general elections, scrapping of Bangladesh-India friendship treaty and all other unequal treaties with foreign countries to ensure fair price to growers and scrapping of the education policy and introduce a new education policy on the basis of the policy framed by National Education Advisory Council formed under the chairmanship of Kazi Zafar Ahmed in 1978.

The UPP Chairman Kazi Zafar Ahmed announced that his party would observe 'Demand Day' on April 25 on the basis of the five-point programme.

CSO: 4600/1996

# PAPER REPORTS BEGINNING OF 'INDOOR POLITICS'

Dhaka THE NEW NATION in English 2 Apr 83 pp 1, 8

[Text]

All political parties, without an exception, got off yesterday to a zesty start of indoor politics. Enthusiastic crowds of workers thronged party offices from early in the day and the zeal sustained till late into the night.

The first thing the parties did after their resuscitation was to formally open their offices. A festive air of jubilant celebration hung around the offices.

People streamed into the central office of Awami League (Hasina) at the Bangabandhu Avenue. AL (H) held a milad mahfil on the day and distributed sweets among the party workers.

Milad Mahfil was also held at the central office of Democratic League (Mushtaq). The scheduled meeting of Bangladesh Nationalist Party (BNP) led by its Chairman Justice Abdus Sattar and Secretary-general Dr Badruddoza Chowdhury was held at its city office at Nawab Yusuf Market. The central office of Jatiyo Samajtantrik Dal (JSD) was also full of party workers. Muslim League (Matin-Kader) held its workers conference at the Institution of Engineers with a small brass-band in attendance.

When I visited the AL (H) office in the evening, I saw all the top leaders of the party excepting the party chief, Sheikh Hasina Wazed and the leading member of the party presidium,

Dr Kamal Hossain. Dr Hossain is now out of the country. Major (retd) Jalil, President of JSD was also not seen in the party office which was crowded with party workers. However, a party office-bearer told me that the party chief had come to the office in the morning.

Democratic League Chief Khondaker Mushtaq Ahmed was present at the milad mahfil at his party office. The milad was attended also by some of the leaders of the 10-party alliance. Khondaker Mushtaq briefly addressed the gathering and prayed to Allah to give him the strength to fight for democracy and for the fundamental rights of the people.

JSD Secretary A.S.M. Abdur Rab and some other party leaders briefly addressed the workers on the 18-point programme of the party. They demanded release of all detainees including Samyabadi Dal chairman Mr Mohammad Toaha and former MP Abdul Matin. Mr. Rab called upon the party workers to make the 'demand day' of the 15-party alliance on April 9 a success.

The two-day long meeting of the central executive committee of Bangladesh Workers Party began yesterday with Mr Rashed Khan Menon in the chair. The meeting condemned the incidents on February 14 and 15 and

demanding judicial probe into the incidents and punishment to the culprits.

The meeting also demanded release of Mr. Mohd. Toaha and others arrested in connection with the incidents on February 14 and 15.

The extended meeting of the national committee of Krishak Samik Party (KSP) was held yesterday with party chief Mr. A.S.M. Solaiman in the chair. The meeting demanded immediate withdrawal of all restriction on the political activities in the country and requested the government to release all political leaders convicted by martial law courts.

The central executive committee of Democratic League (Rab-Moazzem) was held yesterday at its party office at 15 Purana Paltan.

The general secretary of the party Shah Mhazzem Hossain and other central leaders discussed the economic, political and social condition now prevailing in the country.

A meeting of the central committee of Bangladesh Labour Party was held yesterday at its central office at Segunbagicha under the chairmanship of the party president Maulana Abdul Matin.

The meeting discussed at length the economic, political



and social situation of the country and observed that for the salvation of the country the army had no alternative but to take over power from a corrupt and unworthy government on March 24, 1982.

The meeting lauded the role of the army in the critical situation of the nation and thanked the CMLA Lt. General H. M. Ershad for his bold action.

Bangladesh Muslim League (T.ALI) called upon the government to hold election on the basis of the now suspended constitution with a view to handing over power to the elected public representatives.

In a press statement yesterday the General Secretary of the

Muslim League, Mr. Ataul Haq Khan said the problems now facing the country could be solved through the elected representatives of the people and most suitable means to handover power to the elected representatives was to hold election on the basis of now suspended constitution.

#### JAMAAT

Ali Ahsan Muhammad Mujahid, the city ameer of Jamaat-i-Islami, has demanded immediate resumption of full scale political activities in the country.

Addressing the members of city 'Majlish-i-Sura' and 'majems' of thana units at the city office yesterday evening Mr. Mujahid said that the existing political problem could be solved only through a parliamentary election and demanded election by this winter.

Mr. Mujahid called upon the party leaders and workers to utilise the limited scope provided by the government.

The central leaders yesterday informally met at the central office at Maghbazar

among others Mr. Shamsur Rahman, ex-M.P., Allhajj Shafiqullah, Maulana Yusuf Ali, Sardar Abdus Salam were present.

The Jamaat central working committee is sitting today at its central office to discuss the latest political situation prevailing in the country.

PRESS REPORTAGE ON DEVELOPMENTS IN BNP

Proceedings of 1 April Meeting

Dhaka THE BANGLADESH OBSERVER in English 2 Apr 83 pp 1, 12

[Text] Former President Justice Abdus Sattar, Chairman of Bangladesh Nationalist Party (BNP) on Friday emphatically said that his party has come to stay and desertion of some members would not weaken it. Justice Sattar called for unity to materialise the ideals of Shaheed President Ziaur Rahman at the extended meeting of the national Executive Committee meeting of the party at Nawab Yusuf Market on the day.

BNP Chairman who addressed the meeting twice, also announced the tentative date of holding the party council meeting in the first week of June.

Replying to the accusations against him by the dissident faction of BNP he said that all such accusations were baseless. He said that he tried his best to sink differences of opinion for the greater interest of party unity.

Presided over by party Chairman it was addressed by Begum Khaleda Zia, party Secretary General Dr. Badruddoza Chowdhury party Vice-Chairmen Kazi Golam Mahoub Begum Farida Rahman Joint Secretary Generals Mr. Julmat Ali Khan and Mr. Ferdous Qureshi former Chief Whip Mr. Harunur Rashid Begum Taslima Abed Captain (Retd) Abdul Halim Mr. Abdul Momen Khan Mr. Saifur Rahman of Jobo Dal.

Begum Khaleda Zia paying rich tributes to the martyrs of Liberation War said that Shaheed President Ziaur Rahman dreamt of a happy and prosperous Bangladesh. She said the aim and dreams of my life is to materialise the dreams and ideals of Shaheed Zia who gave the nation production oriented politics. She said that the 19-point programmes launched by Zia was a magna carta of the people.

Terming Ziaur Rahman as the champion of democracy, she said that she would dedicate herself to the cause of establishment of people's democracy. She said that she would participate in any struggle for the establishment of people's democracy.

Begum Zia called upon the democratic forces of the country for forging greater unity in the struggle for democracy. Begum Khaleda Zia called for a healthy and congenial democratic atmosphere in the country and unconditional release of all BNP leaders and workers and also those of other political parties.

She also demanded the reopening of the universities and other educational institutions. Stressing the need for a pro-people education policy she demanded the restoration of a free political atmosphere in the country.

Referring to the pro-conventionalist faction of BNP, she said "as there exists no ideological difference among us let us unite sinking the misunderstandings for the ideology of Zia." She said that she would always be with the people for realising their rights.

Of the 251 former BNP Members of the Parliament, a BNP source claimed that 182 attended the meeting which includes 29 women members. Besides, of the total 74 political districts of the party, 62 district presidents and 60 district secretaries attended the meeting as claimed by a party leader.

A party source also claimed that twenty-seven former members of the Cabinet of BNP government were, among others, present at the meeting.

#### Shah Aziz Resigns as Vice-Chairman

Former Prime Minister of BNP Government Shah Azizur Rahman who has earlier resigned from the party as Vice-Chairman was not present at the meeting. The former Ministers and Members of the Parliament present at the meeting included Mr. Abdul Momen Khan, Lt. Col. (Retd) Mustafizur Rahman, Capt. (Retd.) A. Halim Chowdhury, Begum Taslima Abed, Begum Mabud Fatema Kabir, Dr. Fazlul Karim, Mr. Nur Mohammad Khan, Mr. Nurul Huda, Mr. Afazuddin Fakir, Dr. R. A. Ghani, Mr. L. K. Siddiqui Begum Rahamatunnesa, Prof. Fazilatunnesa, Begum Roushan Elahi, Begum Farida Rahman, Mr. Siddiqur Rahman and Lt. Col. (Retd). Oli Ahmed.

Justice Sattar in his speech later refuting the charge brought against him by the pro-conventionalist faction of the BNP said that he did not hand over the Dainik Desh to Mr. Mayendul Islam on his own. He said that the desertion of the party by a few cannot break a party like the BNP. The BNP will live for every he asserted.

Regarding the proposal of expulsion of party Secretary-General Dr. Badruddoza Chowdhury by the dissidents, Justice Sattar said that he was made Secretary General through democratic process and his expulsion was possible only in the same manner. He regretted the publication of a news item in the Daily Ittefaq on Friday which he termed baseless and malicious.

He said that his request for taking decisions as per constitution of the party went unheeded by the dissidents of the party. The dissidents cannot reap any benefit by false propaganda he said.

The party Secretary General in his lengthy speech said that he or his party did not yet receive any invitation for the political dialogue with the Government. He said that they did not know even the agenda of it. Referring to the pro-conventionist he said that he was ready for making any sacrifice in the greater interest of unity of the party.

Refuting an allegation against him that he had a link with a foreign clique Mr Chowdhury empathically said that the allegation is unfounded. It was aimed at weakening the party and tarnishing his image he said.

He said that there was no scope of negotiation with the Government at individual levels from the BNP. Posing a question he wanted to know if the dissident faction was prepared to make such sacrifices.

He said that the pro-conventionist could get the reply of their queries at this meeting and desertion was not necessary.

He said that at present there were three forces which are 15-party alliance dominated by Awami League the Government and the BNP. He said that the BNP has emerged as a powerful political force by organising over 5000 organisational meetings.

The meeting adopted a number of resolutions which include restoration of the suspended Constitution and return of power to the elected government restoration of fundamental rights release of the BNP political leaders and workers and chance of appeal of those convicted under MIR.

The resolutions also include reopening of the universities and holding of judicial enquiry into the incidents of February 14 and 15 and publication of white paper on it. The meeting in another resolution expressed grave concern over the situation prevailing in the country as regards "what is termed deteriorating law and order situation high prices of essentials rise in price of agricultural inputs etc."

The meeting in another resolution expressed concern over the share of the Ganges water.

The resolutions also include pledge for the materialisation of the and ideals of shaheed President Ziaur Rahman solidarity with the Palestine and concern over the genocide in Assam.

The meeting empowered Begam Khaleda Zia for forging unity in the party.

M. S. ISLAM (5) 1-4-83

Any amendment of the constitution should be done only by the elected government and none else it was adopted in another resolution. Anybody attending the convention called by the dissident faction to be held today (Saturday) would be liable to party disciplinary action; it was said in another resolution.

## BNP-Huda Executive Committee

Dhaka THE BANGLADESH TIMES in English 5 Apr 83 pp 1, 8

[Text] The BNP headed by Mr Shamsul Huda Choudhury on Monday announced the names of 89 members of the National Executive Committee.

Meanwhile, in a Press release Prof M. A. Matin, Secretary General of the party said that the name of former Minister Abdur Rahman was erroneously omitted from the list of members of the standing committee of BNP (Huda).

The names of the NEC members are:

Prof Mokhlesur Rahman, Rangpur; Matiur Rahman Chowdhury, Rangpur, Prof Kazi Nuruzzaman, Rangpur, Abdul Bari Bari Sardar, Pabna, A. K. M. Anwarul Islam, Pabna, Mustafizur Rahman, Rajshahi, Mokhlesur Rahman Chowdhury, Rajshahi Ebadat Hussain Mandal, Jessore, Gazi Ershad Ali, Jessore, Abdul Wadud Sarkar, Dhaka, Dr Abdur Rauf, Dhaka, Murshid Ali Khan Punni, Chittagong, Ali Osman Khan, Mymensingh, Ali Ashraf Khan, Mymensingh, Joynal Abedin, Mymensingh, Fazlul Huq, Mymensingh, Najmul Huda, Mymensingh, Mohammed Habibullah, Mymensingh, Kamaruzzaman Talukdar, Jamalpur, Nazrul Islam, Chittagong, Mahmudul Islam, Chittagong, Monis Abdul Ali, Comilla, Prof Nurur Rahman, Comilla, Begum Ayesha Sardar, Begum Gulbadan, Begum Raushan Ara Azad, Begum Mahmuda Khatoon, Begum Sultana Zaman, Mahtabuddin Biswas, Pabna, Principal Tahajjat Hussain, Sirajganj, Modh Azizul Huq Shahjahan, Mymensingh, Prof Jalal Ahmed, Kishoreganj, Shifiquel Islam Montu, Lalmonirhat, Idris Ali, Advocate, Kurigram, Abdus Sobhan, Gaibanda, Biswas Mustahin Billa (Tuku Biswas), Gopalganj, A. F. M. A. Bageb, Dhaka Sadar, Shah Mohammed Khairul Basher Chishti, Jamalpur, Mohammed Zakeria, Tangail, Mosharaf Hossain Lebumiah, Nilphamari, Barrister Kazi Kamal, Chaka, Mohammed Mohsin, Khulna.

Dr. Abu Solaiman Mondol, Gaibandha, Haji Mohammad Selim, Dhaka, Mohammad Abdul Baki Dewan, Dhaka, Abdul Ghani Haider, Dhaka, Abdul Mannan Khan, Dhaka, Tajul Islam, Dhaka, Khawja Mohammad Halim, Dhaka, Advocate Faizuddin Moilah, Dhaka, Mrs. Azra Ali, Barisal, Mrs. Nuresh Maqsood, Faridpur, Advocate Anwara Idris, Dhaka, Mrs. Gole Afroz Mhbab, Bogra Professor Taufiq Karim, Dhaka, Mrs. Fatema Khatun, Dhaka, Mrs. Anwar Jahan (Ana) Bogra, Mrs. Rawshanara Mannan, Dhaka, Principal Mosfeqa Rahman, Sirajganj, Mrs. Saleha Khatun, Comilla, Golam Hossain, Narisingdi, Faziur Rahman, Dhaka Alauddin Ahmed, Dhaka, Ashraf Ahmed, Dhaka, Omar Faruq Khasru, Dhaka, Biresw Mitra Pabna, Golam Ali Quaderi, Pabna, Shahiduzzaman Khaled, Dinajpur Bazlul Karim Bablu, Dinajpur, Anisul Huq Rinju, Dinajpur, Kazi Abdul Wahab, Advocate Jessore, Sanwar Ali, Sylhet, Barrister Abdul Latif, Khulna, Abdur Razzak, Alamdanga Kushtia, Dr. Sirajul Huq, Dhaka, Asaduddin, Narsingdi, Kahmatullah, Dhaka, Mohiuddin Khan, Dhaka, Md. Masum, Dhaka, Erfanuddin Ratan, Dhaka, Sabirul Islain Alvi, Sirajganj, Gazi Ashrat, Dhaka, Advocate Mujibur Rahman, Dhaka, Syed Nisar Nomani, Dhaka, Md. Abdul Jalil, Dhaka, Kamaluddin Ahmed, Dhaka, Abdul Matin Comilla, Ali Hossain, Comilla.



### Sechchasevak Sangathan

An emergency extended meeting of the Jatiyatabadi Seccha sevak Sangathan was held on Monday with Mr Shafaul Karim Cherry in chair.

According to a Press release of the organisation, the meeting noted that those who joined with BNP (Huda) have no connection with the organisation. It formed a 27-member ad-hoc committee to strengthen the organisation with Mr Cherry as President and Mr Masud Hilaly as General Secretary.

### UPP

The United Peoples Party (UPP) has called for reopening of the educational institutions including the Dhaka University and withdrawal of the educational policy.

### Jamaat-e-Islami

The Executive Council of Jamaat-e-Islami has demanded re-opening of all universities and formation of a commission of enquiry into the incidents of February 14 and 15.

The council in its third days session on Monday, with Mr Abbas Ali Khan in the chair, also called for a separate commission with educationists and intellectuals to identify the real problems and find out a permanent solution so that the students do not suffer with the closure of universities.

It also called for finding out who carried out the attack on Islami Chhatra Shibir procession on February 6 and determine the number of persons killed and injured on February 14 and 15.

### Democratic League

An extended meeting of the Central Committee of the Democratic League will be held at 54 Aga Masih Lane at 3 p. m. on Friday.

### Al (Mizan)

A meeting of the Central Secretariat of the Awami League (Mizan) will be held at the Gulshan residence of Party chief Mizanur Rahman Choudhury at 5 p. m. today (Tuesday).

### 15-Party Alliance

A meeting of the Dhaka city committee of the 15-party alliance will be held at the central office of the JSD at 5 p. m. today (Tuesday) to make a success of the alliance's programme on April 9 according to a Press release on Monday.

### IDI

A meeting of the Central Executive Committee of the Islamic Democratic League on Monday demanded formation of a committee with eminent ulema thinkers and lawyers to prepare a draft for an Islamic Constitution.



## Gano Azadi League

A meeting of the central committee of Gano Azadi League on Monday demanded lifting of all restrictions from politics release of students and political prisoners and publication of full list of those killed or injured on February 14 and 15, according to a Press release of the party.

## Sattar Expels Huda Faction

Dhaka THE BANGLADESH OBSERVER in English 6 Apr 83 pp 1, 12

[Text] Justice Abdus Sattar, Chairman of the Bangladesh Nationalist Party (BNP) has expelled 34 office-bearers of the 'so called Executive Committee' of the party formed at the convention at Beauty Cinema Hall on April 2 last with Mr. Shamsul Huda Chowdhury as the Chairman reports BSS.

A party Press release on Tuesday said Justice Sattar exercising his powers under Clause 7 of Sub-Clause 'B [word indistinct] of BNP Constitution had also expelled 15 members of the 'so-called National Standing Committee' also headed by Mr. Shamsul Huda Chowdhury.

Besides, Mr. Chowdhury the other party leaders expelled by Chairman Justice Sattar, include Reazuddin Ahmed Chola Miah, Mr. Shamsul Huq, Dr. Mrs. Amina Rahman, Mrs. Qumiannahar Zafar, Dr. M. A. Matin, Justice T. H. Khan, Prof. Abdus Salam, Mr Khalequzzaman Dudi, Mr. Nazimuddin al-Azad, and Mr. Gour Chandra Bala.

Among the expelled National Standing Committee members are Mr. Abdur Razzak Chowdhury, Mr. Abdur Rahman Biswas, Mr. Mansoo Ali and Mr. Shahiddullah.

CSO: 4600/1995

LIST OF OFFICIALS OF BNP-HUDA EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Dhaka THE BANGLADESH OBSERVER in English 3 Apr 83 p 12

[Text] Following are the executives of the National Executive Committee of the Bangladesh Nationalist Party.

President-Mr. Shamsul Huda Choudhury, Vice-President-Al-Haj Reazuddin Ahmed, Al-Haj Shamsul Haq, Dr. Amena Rahman, Mr. Sunil Gupta, Mr. Badrul Ala, Mrs. Kamrunnahr Jafar and Mr. S. S. Khaleq; Secretary-General-Dr. M. A. Matin, Joint Secretary-General-Mr. Zahangir Mohammad Adel, Mrs. Hamida Ali Mahtubul Haq Dolon, Mr. Khalequzzaman Dudu and Mr. Sawkat Hossain Nilul, Treasurer-Justice T. H. Khan; Special Secretary-Mr. Mujibui Rahman, Prof. Abdus Salam, Office Secretary-Mr. Tajul Islam Choudhury, Organising Secretary-Messrs Mustanjidul Haq Khizir (Dhaka Division), Nazimuddin Al Azad (Khulna Division), Abu Zaher (Chittagong Division), Ruhul Amin Howladar (Barisal and Patuakhali districts), Khondaker Golam Mostafa (Rajshahi Division), International Affairs Secretary-Mr. T. M. Giasuddin Ahmed, Publicity Secretary-Kazi Siraz, Agricultural Secretary-Mr. Khuram Khan Choudhury, Cultural Secretary-Mr. Moazzem Hosain, Sports Secretary-Mr. Abdus Sattar.

Following are the executives of the Standing Committee of the Bangladesh Nationalist Party:

Chairman-Mr. Shamsul Huda Choudhury, Vice-Chairman-Mr. Reazuddin Ahmed; Secretary-General-Dr. M. A. Matin; Treasurer-Justice T. H. Khan.

National Executive Committee of the Bangladesh Nationalist Party--All national executives, Presidents of all the district committees, former MPs of the party former ambassadors of the party.

CSO: 4600/1998

WORLD BANK VISITOR LEAVES BANGLADESH

Dhaka THE BANGLADESH OBSERVER in English 2 Apr 83 p 1

[Text] The World Bank Vice President Mr. David Hopper said in Dhaka on Friday that Bangladesh had showed the signs of revival in economic growth and the country was in one of the best positions among the development countries reports BSS.

Talking to newsmen at the Zia International airport prior to his departure after a 3-day visit to Bangladesh Mr. Hopper hopefully said "economic stagnation in Bangladesh will be broken. It had been going through successful economic stability", he added.

He asserted that in view of the economic performances of the country the donors would response to the appeal of Bangladesh in the forthcoming aid group meeting to be held in Paris in the middle of this month.

Mr. Hopper hoped that the donors would be able to find additional resources for Bangladesh. Although the international aid climate was not favourable reduction of international assistance will not take place in case of Bangladesh, he added.

Minister for Finance and Planning Mr. A. M. A. Muhith also left for London in the same flight enroute to Buenos Aires to attend the Group of 77 meeting to be held there. From there he will go to Paris to attend the consortium meeting on April 14 and 15.

Mr. Hopper said that Bangladesh adopted programmes which were found "proven and proper" by the World Bank and International Monetary Fund the context of the situation.

Turning to the international aid climate the World Bank Vice President said that the issue was tied to general economic conditions of the Western industrialised countries. The countries have however he said, started "climbing out" of the recession but it was yet to be reflected in their aid budgets.

Mr. Hopper said that the issue of replenishment to International Development Association (IDA) had been adversely affected by some actions of the U. S. Congress.

Mr. Hopper appreciated that industrial investment in Bangladesh was strengthening and the level of stagnation was bound to disappear because he added this year's food production was going to be probably a record harvest.

The World Bank Vice President called on the Chief Martial Law Administrator Lt. Gen. H. M. Ershad, DCMLA and Minister for Energy Air Vice Marshal Sultan Mahmud. He also met the Ministers for Finance and Planning, Agriculture Industries and Local Government.

Calls on Shamsul Haq

BSS also adds: Vice President of the World Bank Mr. David Hopper called on the Health and Population Control Minister Major General M. Shamsul Haq in his office chamber in the Secretariat in Dhaka on Friday.

They reviewed the implementation of population control programme in Bangladesh. They also discussed matters relating to provision of health services in the country.

Mr. Hopper assured the Minister of the bank's continued and expanded assistance in the health and population control sectors.

CSO: 4600/1995

REPORTAGE ON BIENNIAL FREEDOM FIGHTERS' PARLEY

Ershad Speech

Dhaka THE BANGLADESH OBSERVER in English 3 Apr 83 pp 1, 12

[Text] Chief Martial Law Administrator Lt. General H. M. Ershad asserted on Saturday that Government would do its best to ensure an effective wider role of the freedom fighters in all nation-building activities right down from the union and village levels. Freedom fighters will be nominated to local and other bodies at thana union and village levels, he said.

He stated that the establishment of proper honour and rightful social prestige for the freedom fighters would continue to be the prime objective of his Government. He observed that the nation for its own survival and forward march along the path of progress must honour the freedom fighters and valiant martyrs of the liberation war.

Addressing the inaugural session of the fifth biennial National Conference of Bangladesh Muktojodha Sangsad at Shilpakala Academy premises, General Ershad reiterated his call to the freedom fighters to rally round him to attain economic independence and self reliance and consolidate and strengthen political independence.

Amidst loud slogans raising of hands and warm applause the councillors and delegates to the conference expressed their total solidarity with the 18-point programme launched by General Ershad for building a new Bangladesh and they promised to implement the same even at the cost of their blood. Visibly moved at the unhesitant support and approval of his programme by the freedom fighters the General felt that the support of the freedom fighters would be his source of inspiration and determination to pursue the goals of national development.

The inaugural session of the conference was presided over by Mr. Zakir Hossain Khan President of the Sangsad, Minister for Local Government Rural Development and Cooperatives and Religious Affairs Mr. Mahbubur Rahman who is also in charge of the Freedom Fighters Wing attended the session as the special guest.

The session was addressed by Mr. Ismail Hossain Bengal Vice Chairman of the Sangsad Mr Giasuddin Bir Pratik its Secretary General Mr. Sharifuddin Ahmed Organising Secretary and the unit commanders of the Sangsad from Rajshahi Rangpur Barisal Bagerhat Jamalpur Chittagong Sylhet and Adamjeenagar. Throughout the three-hour long proceedings of the session the CMLA was present at the function.

The functionaries of the Central Command Council of the Sangsad and the unit commanders in their deliberations noted with satisfaction the steps taken by the Government over the last one year to promote the cause and welfare of the freedom fighters. They also felt that the Government should take a firm and positive stand on the "known enemies of the Liberation War" while decrying the past Governments for dirty politicking with and ugly scheming for lowering the public image of the freedom fighters.

In his speech the CMLA observed that the freedom fighters were frustrated after the independence of the country because their expectations about reaching the fruits of independence to the people were belied. All of us were responsible for failures over the last 12 years he observed while stressing the need for mounting up the struggle now for national economic independence and progress as the time was running out.

General Ershad who is the chief patron of the Bangladesh Muktiyudda Sangsad said that the youth force among the freedom fighters constituted the basic strength of his programme for building a new Bangladesh. In an oblique reference to the demand of the freedom fighters for keeping the anti-liberation forces' away from the corridors of powers he maintained that none would dare reach him by breaking the "fortress of unity and solidarity of the freedom fighters around me".

He called for total unity and discipline in the ranks of the freedom fighters and expressed his satisfaction that the fifth biennial conference of the Sangsad was being held in a congenial atmosphere reflecting the highest sense of discipline among its members.

General Ershad made an appeal to all freedom fighters including Col. (Retd) Zaman former chief of the Sangsad to join their hands together in the efforts for the common cause.

About the future programme for promoting welfare of the freedom fighters the CMLA announced that Muktiyudda Sangsad would have at Government expense one office with facilities for library and auditorium in each district. Arrangements are being made for having one regular radio programme under the style of "Anirban" dedicated to the freedom fighters he said. He further pointed out that one floor in the National Museum at Dhaka would exclusively be kept reserved for depicting the course of the Liberation War and the struggle of the freedom fighters including the martyred ones.

The General stated that the list of the freedom fighters would be completed soon. He assured the Sangstha that the Government would set free all detained freedom fighters if injustices were done to them. He said that the Government would extend its patronage to the Sangstha when it would take the initiative to bring out a monthly magazine which could later be made a weekly or a daily.



In his speech, Mr Mahburbur Rahman said that a proposal for nominating one freedom fighters in each ward committee under Dhaka Municipal Corporation was under consideration of the Government. He disclaimed that anti-liberation elements were nominated in the ward committees of DMC and CMC by the Government. The nomination to the ward committees was made through administrative process and it was not possible on the part of the Government at the highest level to scrutinise the case of each and every nominated member, he added. He, however, promised to look into the matter in the light of the demands made by some freedom fighters.

#### Executives Elected

Dhaka THE BANGLADESH OBSERVER in English 3 Apr 83 p 1

[Text] Mr. Zakir Khan Chowdhury Haroon and Al-Hajj Giasuddin Bir Pratik were elected President and General Secretary of Bangladesh Mukhtijoddha Sangsad in the fifth biennial council session of the Sangsad on Saturday.

The other elected office bearers of the Central Command Council of the Sangsad are: Messrs Mashurul Haq Siddiqui (Kamol) Bir Uttam Ismail Hossain Bengal and Rezaul Ahmed Vice-Chairmen Mr. Sharif Uddin Organising Secretary and Messrs Khalequzzaman Faruq Kazi Zakir Hasan Chandan Wahedunnabi Minto Arshad Ali Mongal Mujibul Huq Chunnu, S. A. M. M. Ilias Rezaul Karim Chunnu Mohammad Alauddin Korshed Alam Bir Pratik and M. R. Naim--members of the secretariat.

The new Central Command Council of the Sangsad will hold their office for the next three years says a Press release on Saturday signed by Lt. General H. M. Ershad in his capacity as Chairman Election Commission fifth national council session Bangladesh Mukhtijoddha Sangsad and chief patron of the Sangsad.

CSO: 4600/1998

STUDENT ACTION COMMITTEE ANNOUNCES 10-POINT PROGRAM

Dhaka HOLIDAY in English 2 Apr 83 p 3

[Text] The 14-party Chhatra Sangram Parishad (Students Action Committee) has chalked out a 10-point program reiterating its stand on various educational, economic and political issues of the country.

It has demanded a uniform and pro-people education policy, a pragmatic and scientific curricula, autonomy for all Educational institutions, eradication of corruption from all spheres of administration, withdrawal of martial law and restoration of the 1972 constitution, freedom of press, revocation of the disinvestment program, distribution of khas land among the landless peasants, fulfilment of the demands different professional groups and an independent foreign policy.

The Chhatra Sangram Parishad has called upon the government to publish the actual number of those who were killed and injured in the turbulent week from February 14 to February 20.

The imperatives of forming an inquiry commission comprising, students, teachers, journalists and lawyers representatives to probe into the incidents of February 14 and 15 and punishing the persons responsible for these incidents have been stressed in the 10-program.

The parishad has called for the reinstatement of those workers and employees who have lost their jobs because of their protest against the incidents of February 14 and withdrawal of all warrants of arrest against the participants in the movement launched by the students.

The demand for rejecting the proposed education policy has also been reiterated by the 14-party Chhatra Sangram Parishad in its program.

It has suggested relevant authorities to discuss with different quarters including students, teachers, intellectuals and guardians and study the reports of all previous education commissions in order to frame a scientific, non-communal-pro-people and universal education policy.

The parishad has asked the authorities to stop bungling in the distribution of the board-published books, to raise the number and amount of stipends and scholarships, to ensure that the education of any student is not stopped for

financial reasons, to enhance the number of seats in all institutions and to ensure that the students get jobs after completion of their education.

The students have demanded the right of autonomy for all academic institutions, maintenance of healthy and democratic atmosphere in the educational institutions and ensuring the democratic rights of the students and the teachers. The program of the Chhatra Sangram Parishad has demanded an end to the excesses of the law enforcing bodies at the schools, colleges and universities.

The parishad has demanded that the persons convicted by military courts be given the right of appeal.

CSO: 4600/1997

IRAN'S ENVOY IN SYRIA INTERVIEWED ON REGIONAL ISSUES

Tehran ETTELA'AT in Persian 7 Apr 83 p 3

[Interview with Hojjat ol-Eslam 'Ali Akbar Mohtashemi, Iran's ambassador to Syria, by ETTELA'AT; date and place not specified]

[Text] Political Service of ETTELA'AT: Hojjat ol-Eslam 'Ali Akbar Mohtashemi, Iran's ambassador to Syria, spoke in detail in an exclusive interview with our correspondent concerning the actions and positions of the Islamic Republic of Iran in the non-aligned conference, the membership of the Islamic Republic of Iran in the steadfastness front, the possibility of Israeli attacks on Syria, the rumors concerning sending Iranian forces to Syria, the increase in the number of Iranian pilgrims to Syria, the results of the visit and discussions of the ministers of oil and commerce of Syria with Iranian authorities and the new movement of the people of Lebanon in Beirut. The details of this interview follow for our dear readers.

Positions of the Islamic Republic in the Non-Aligned Conference

To begin with, our correspondent asked: Considering the actions and new positions of the Islamic Republic of Iran in the non-aligned conference and other international assemblies opposed to global oppression, especially U.S. imperialism and its illegitimate offspring, usurping Israel, how do the Syrian people see the Iranian Islamic revolution; and in dealing with you as an envoy of the Muslim people of Iran to that country, what do they expect from our revolution?

Mr Mohtashemi said in response:

In the name of God the compassionate and the merciful.

The positions of the Islamic Republic in the international political arena are clear. They have for years been established along the lines of the foreign policies of Islam, which are not new to the non-aligned conference.

We believe that the non-aligned countries must truly remain non-aligned. As you know, our foreign policy is based on the philosophy of neither East nor West and this is the nature of being non-aligned. In other words, this philosophy must exist in all the non-aligned countries. We have held this position even from the beginning of the Islamic movement created by Imam Khomeyni, our great leader of the Islamic revolution, in 1963. From 1963 on, the imam has said in his speeches: The United States is worse than the Soviet Union; the Soviet Union worse than the United States; and England is worse than both. Such is the non-alliance which is part of the nature of Islam and has been heard from the imam since 20 years ago. This is the very policy that we recount in the non-aligned conference.

Concerning the position of the Islamic Republic opposing Israel, I must say that Israel is a phenomenon which moves to devour all the oppressed people of the world. It will not be satisfied with the Palestinian lands alone, but continuously speaks of great Israel. In the past, it thought to occupy the lands between the Nile and the Euphrates, but now it claims that lands up to the heart of Africa belong to Israel and even then it is not satisfied. Israel operates with such a conviction and the United States and the Soviet Union support Israel in the region. You may have heard that Andrey Gromyko, the foreign minister of the Soviet Union, said: We desire the survival of Israel and oppose those countries which want to overthrow Israel. Therefore, we see that the East and the West agree on Israel and protect this cancerous cyst in the region in order to be able to devour the interests of the oppressed nations of the region even more.

In this connection, the Islamic Republic has had specific, decisive views concerning the true nature of the non-aligned countries and their policies towards Zionism and Israel as well as relations with the Zionist regime of Iraq, which it expressed in the non-aligned conference. The Iraqi regime from the beginning cooperated with Israel. We see that it stabbed the Arabs from the '67 to the '73 wars. On the surface, under the pretext of military aid and sending troops, it took part in the war, but, in sensitive situations it would not take the smallest steps.

Hojjat ol-Eslam Mohtashemi added: Since the victory of the glorious Islamic revolution of Iran, we see that the interests of global colonialism and oppression have been dealt a deadly blow. A regime that had been totally at the disposal of the East and the West and had put its forces and facilities totally at the disposal of the United States in the Vietnam war and the wars of Israel against the Muslims has now been freed from captivity and is now at the disposal of the oppressed and the Muslims to fight the interests of global oppression. For this reason, East and West have mobilized and are provoking a functionary such as



Saddam to fight the so-called new Islamic Republic or perhaps even to overthrow it.

In this connection, we see that the reactionary countries of the world are helping Saddam in this war in every way to enable him, for instance, to prevent the manifestation of this revolution, which is the only liberator of Muslims, has risen to the aid of the progressive forces of the region from the first day of the revolution, has called for the liberation of Jerusalem and has, from the first day, declared that it will stand at the side of the progressive Arab and Islamic countries with all its resources to eliminate Israel, this great occupier of history.

For this reason, the Iranian delegates to the non-aligned conference immediately announced the positions of the Islamic Republic and the only countries which truly supported and sided with us were Syria and Libya and one or two other countries.

#### Membership of Iran in the Steadfastness Front

The ambassador of the Islamic Republic of Iran to the Arab Republic of Syria, responding to a question concerning the views of Syria regarding the membership of the Islamic Republic of Iran in the steadfastness front and what effective role this front can play in fighting against the occupying regime of Jerusalem, said:

In connection with this question, I must say that in the final communique of the meeting of the foreign ministers of Iran, Syria and Libya in Damascus, this subject was clarified. This front and this gathering unanimously requested that Iran become a member of the steadfastness front. The opinion of Syria has been clearly reflected in the final tripartite communique. But, regardless of whether this front will be able to play an effective role in the fight against the occupying regime of Jerusalem or not, I must openly say that we must not ignore the inherent power of nations. A determined nation can accomplish any important task. Israel is no more powerful than the United States. The Iranian nation single-handedly stood up against the Satanic power of the United States and defeated it. I believe that nations, even if they are small in number but spiritually powerful, are able to stand against the greatest of powers. Presently, the great Muslim nation of Lebanon is resisting the United States and Israel. The steadfastness front consists of experienced and powerful nations, such as the brave nation of Algeria, which fought for decades against colonialism and in giving one million martyrs, was able to achieve its independence. Another is the Libyan nation, which is located in the heart of Africa and has suffered a great deal. Also, the nation of Syria is a nation that has resisted French colonialism for a long time and has, more recently, been fighting Israel despite all the problems of poverty and economic need. The Palestinian nation,



which has lived for many years in tents and is not prepared to yield to Israel, has been fighting continuously against the Zionist regime of Jerusalem. We are not talking about some of the dependent Palestinian leaders, but the Palestinian nation as a resistant, patient and brave nation. The south Yemen nation has continuously resisted and stood up against the greed, plots and conspiracies of the colonialism of the United States and its functionaries in the Persian Gulf region. If Iran stands at the side of the steadfastness front with all its resources and spiritual and physical power, a very strong front will be formed which can stand against all the superpowers. This front is financially very wealthy and spiritually very rich. From the standpoint of arms, it is also a strong front which can stand up against Israel and its masters.

#### Possibility of Israeli Attack on Syria

Hojjat ol-Eslam Mohtashemi was asked his opinion on the recent rumor of the probability of an attack on Israel having increased, emphasized especially by Colonel Qadhafi, the leader of the Libyan revolution, and why Israel considers an attack on Syria among its important objectives.

In response to this question, Hojjat ol-Eslam Mohtashemi said:

From the very first days of its invasion of Lebanon, Israel's objective has not been southern Lebanon, its direct objective has been the Syrian forces. Israel wants to destroy all the centers of resistance in the region able to stand against it or threaten its existence in the near or distant future. Hence, it was not only the Palestinians who were the objectives of Israel, but I think that primarily Syria and the Syrian forces were the aim of the Israeli invasion on southern Lebanon. For this reason, from the very first days of the invasion, despite the military communiques which were issued by Israel saying that they have no intention of engaging with non-Palestinians, we witness that they attacked the armed Syrian forces in Beqa' Valley. This is the secret intention of Israel. The occupying regime of Jerusalem, after occupying southern Lebanon, part of Beirut and parts of northern Lebanon, has for a long time intended to attack the Syrian forces in Beqa' Valley. But the conditions have not been favorable so far.

The ambassador of the Islamic Republic of Iran in Syria added:

The tripartite meeting of Iran, Syria and Libya which took place in mid-winter of last year in Syria caused Israel to begin noisy propaganda against Syria and the (SAM-5) missiles which are at the disposal of the Syrian forces and with this as its excuse, it intended to attack Syria. Meanwhile, the representatives of Iran, Syria and Libya gathered in Damascus and this gathering was

the greatest warning to Israel. Upon the issuance of the final communique of this meeting, Israel and the United States, primarily, and the reactionaries of the region were quite terrified. Israel changed its mind. Israel thought that it could easily attack and destroy the Syrian forces in the Beqa'. But, when it realized that there were 40 million Islamic combatants from Iran in support of Syria and that the strong resources of Libya were at the side of Syria, it felt that it could not stand up against such great forces. They know that with only a small force, Iran can destroy the Israeli forces and defeat them. They know that when Iran is on the front, it does not look out for itself.

While Iran is fighting on the southern and western fronts, it does not fight for itself but for the oppressed people of the world. Quite reliable information reached us that Israel, after having decided to attack Syria following the tripartite meeting of Iran, Syria and Libya in Damascus and after the issuance of the final communique of this meeting, Israel changed its mind and delayed the invasion. Whenever Israel feels that it can strike a blow against the forces of a progressive country, you can be sure that it will do so, unless it knows that it is unable to fight those forces. And Israel will hold to its decision until it finds an opportunity to strike against the Syrian forces. But, in my opinion, Israel will never have such an opportunity.

#### The Rumor of Sending Iranian Forces to the City of Baalbek

Our correspondent asked: Recently the Western mass media has been spreading various news items concerning the city of Baalbek and the Iranian forces in that city, all of which suggest that the Iranian forces are creating chaos and disturbances there. In your opinion, have such forces been sent to that area by Iran and if the answer is affirmative, please tell us the kinds of activities of these forces and what the objective of the Western media is in fabricating such stories.

Mr Mohtashemi said in response to this question:

As the Islamic Republic declared after the victory of the revolution, one of our principle goals is to liberate holy Jerusalem, this first shrine of Muslims. You know that after Israel's invasion of Lebanon and the forces of our brother country of Syria, the first country to declare its readiness to participate in the war against Israel was Iran. The Iranian nation unitedly volunteered to go and fight along their Syrian and Lebanese brothers against the occupying regime of Jerusalem. The heartfelt wish of the nation and the government of Iran was transferred to the region and a group of our volunteers went to Syria to take part in that sacred holy war to fight against Israel alongside the brother nation of Syria. The Western and

Zionist media from the very beginning engaged in spreading poison in various ways in order to sully the honest face of the Islamic revolution of Iran and make it appear evil. They engaged in political blackmail to force Iran to change its rightful position. I must declare that we have by no means sent military forces to Syria. Those who have declared their readiness as volunteers have gone to Syria and are ready to fight Israel along with their Syrian brothers. We have no military movement in the region.

#### Increase in the Number of Iranian Pilgrims to Syria

The Iranian ambassador to Syria said in regards to the possibility of increasing the number of Iranian pilgrims to Syria and the new facilities provided in this area.

In connection with the expansion of political and economic relations between the Islamic Republic and the brother country of Syria, I must say that last year we achieved much success. One of the successes, which took months of work, was the sending of delegations from Iran to Syria and the efforts in this area by the hajj and pilgrimage organization, which was able to bring these efforts to fruition. The sending of Iranian pilgrims to Syria was truly an Islamic cultural endeavor. This endeavor began last year and not only does the Syrian nation desire the increase in the number of pilgrims but there is also much enthusiasm and interest on the part of our people in going to Syria. In this connection, we have had many discussions with the Syrian authorities and, fortunately, in the visit of the high ranking Syrian economic and oil delegations to Tehran, talks were held in this connection with the honorable minister of Islamic guidance, Mr Khatami, as well as other authorities and it was decided that, God willing, the number of pilgrims to Syria would increase by 2,000 with each new phase. In the next stages, this figure will reach 3,000-4,000 with each new phase.

Fortunately, the resources and facilities that the Syrian brothers have made available to the Iranian authorities are very satisfactory and all the comforts have been provided for the Iranian pilgrims. On the whole, both sides are satisfied. We and the Syrian brothers are both happy in this regard. We hope that in the current year, we will be able to increase the number of pilgrims maximally. As I said before, in the next phase, 2,000 pilgrims will be sent [as published].

#### The Results of the Visit of the Syrian Ministers of Oil and Commerce to Iran

The question was asked: In the visit of the Syrian ministers of oil and commerce with Iranian authorities, what issues were raised and what discussions were held in the area of the expansion of trade and oil exchanges with Syria?

In response to this question, he said: In these visits, a series of very beneficial contracts were signed, which may prove to be thorns in the sides of our enemies. We have reached many economic and trade agreements. The foreign policy of the Islamic Republic is formed to eliminate its needs through contact with Muslim countries and also to place priority on the needs of other Muslims in the world. If we must export oil, the Third World and Islamic countries are given priority, as are the countries that have common grounds with us in the struggle against Israel and the United States. This requires that we expand our economic, cultural and trade relations with Syria. Thank God, in this visit the talks and negotiations between the Syrian ministers of oil and commerce with their Iranian counterparts have been successful for both sides.

In conclusion, responding to a question concerning his views about the new movement of the Muslim people of Beirut in southern Lebanon, Hojjat ol-Eslam Mohtashemi said: In connection with this movement, I must say that when Israel occupied Lebanon, the people of Lebanon awoke as from a deep sleep. They sensed how strong the enemy was and what conspiracies, plots and greed against the wealth of the Muslim countries they had been part of.

At first the people were stunned by the enemy and did not know what to do. Fortunately, among the Muslim nations, there are worthy, zealous and brave clerics who play a valuable role in awakening the masses, such as "Sheykh Ragheb Harb." This young cleric, who studied for a long time in Qom theological center and has absorbed the spirit of the Islamic revolution, returned to Lebanon and was able to awaken the people of Lebanon in a short period of time with his speeches and announcements. The enlightening that this young combative cleric accomplished mobilized the people against the occupying forces of Jerusalem and against the functionaries of Zionism in the region. Of course, along with "Sheykh Ragheb Harb," there is also another cleric who follows this movement. The people of Lebanon exploded all the economic centers of Israel and the United States in southern Lebanon. You know that when a vehicle carrying Israeli soldiers passes through a street, it is escorted by several other vehicles. These escorts shoot at random because they are afraid of being ambushed on the way by a Muslim who would kill the Israelis. This movement against Israel is so widespread that Israel is trying to find out what force has instigated the Muslim movement in southern Lebanon and Beirut. After much investigation, they came to the conclusion that the young combative clergy is the greatest center for awakening the Muslims and the oppressed. After much investigation, they realized that one of those personalities which had influenced the people was "Sheykh Ragheb Harb." Hence, they arrested him. On the other hand, the Phalangists identified all the faithful, combative young people who support Islam and the Islamic revolution in

Beirut and within one week, they had arrested 250 of the best young men in Beirut. They think that by arresting the clerics and these faithful and brave young men who are fond of Islam and Muslims, they will be able to suppress the Islamic movement within the great and resistant nation of Lebanon. When one Sheykh Ragheb Harb was arrested by Israel, we see that in his place, another cleric appeared to perform his prayers and protect the stronghold. And when 250 of the young people of Beirut were arrested in Beirut by the Phalangists with the help of the Zionist regime, such a movement was created that Israel with all its power was forced to release Sheykh Ragheb Harb from prison.

10,000

CSO: 4640/187



EXCLUSIVE INTERVIEW WITH MAYOR OF TEHRAN

Tehran ETTALA'AT in Persian 24 Feb 83 p 3

[Engineer Seyfian, the mayor of Tehran participated in an exclusive interview with the social service correspondent of ETTALA'AT and explained his views concerning developmental activities of the Municipality at the beginning of the spring season, changing the name of the Article 100 Committee, issuance of Shar' orders, creation of service centers for peddlers, specifics of new traffic plan, attachment of the Office of Traffic Control Police to the Police Department, and the Municipality's reaction to urban violations. The text of the interview is as follows:]

[Text] ETTALA'AT correspondent: What is your purpose by visiting the Municipality's 20 districts and holding direct conversations with people, and what effect would it have on the elimination of the resident's difficulties?

Mr. Seyfian: In the name of God, the merciful, the compassionate. The program of visits and presence in gatherings of residents, put into effect recently, was on the occasion of the 10-day Fajr, enabling us to offer better work to people at this time. Because this revolution belongs to the people and, in any event, we must serve the people. So, we selected the timing of these visits to begin in the course of the 10-day Fajr, in order to start a movement in the municipal districts, and both talk to authorities of the districts and people of the districts, and get acquainted with their difficulties, so that, in the course of our future activities, we may solve these problems and difficulties, and people would not be obliged to come to the Municipality for solving their problems. If we can have these visits on a continuous basis once every few months, I think eventually it will yield positive results, considering the fact that the municipal districts are not yet self-sufficient, that is, mayors of the districts do not possess sufficient authority enabling them to carry out their routine work quickly. For this, when we come to municipal districts, we pay attention and try to increase, to some extent, the authority of the mayors in municipal districts in the future. I can say that if self-sufficiency is created in all of these organizations, 50 percent of our difficulties such as the traffic problem will also be solved, because half of the traffic difficulty is due to unnecessary moves at the city level.

As a whole, this movement is useful and we have arranged the programs in such a way that when we come to the districts in the mornings, we are busy with



administrative works of the Municipality in the afternoons. Fortunately, ever since I took responsibility of the Tehran Municipality, we tried to divide the work, we are not that centralized that I am forced to sit in the central office and sign letters. Efforts have been made to divide the work and eliminate the previous centralization. So, visiting Municipality districts, not only is useful, it does not interrupt work at the central office and I hope that, God willing, we get positive results from this plan, and apparently the people themselves and authorities, too, are relatively satisfied.

#### People's Difficulties

ETTELA'AT correspondent: At these visits, which problems did people and authorities of the districts bring up most?

Mr. Seyfian: When we come to the municipal districts, our first job is to talk to the mayors of the districts, to find out what difficulties they have that are deep-rooted and are out of their capabilities, and we try, in relation to this, either to increase their authority, or if it has legal difficulties, eliminate these difficulties through the Ministry of Interior and responsible organs. Also, it is possible that individuals, whose problems have not yet been solved, attend these visits and direct action is taken.

#### The Beginning of Welfare Services

ETTELA'AT correspondent: With the beginning of the spring season and the new year, what programs will you put into effect in Tehran?

Mr. Seyfian: Any day that we accomplish a virtuous deed for people, and it is to God's satisfaction, that day is new year for us. Of course, considering that the season is nearing spring, we have special programs, including planting trees, which has begun throughout the city, asphaltting the streets, which will--God willing--start soon and we will try to repair the streets throughout Tehran. However, with the beginning of the spring season, we will embark on certain developmental projects throughout the city.

#### Article 100 Committee

ETTELA'AT correspondent: Please give explanation concerning the Article 100 Committee and reason for its change of name to the Office of Municipality's Violations.

Mr. Seyfian: The problem of Municipality in this Committee has created a lot of noise, because on the one side, judges who were there, claimed that they had dissolved the Committee, but we should see what did the Committee do? The Municipality has claims in relation to violations people had committed, and when a verdict is to be issued concerning this claim of the Municipality, from an Islamic point of view the verdict issued must be in conformity with religious law. So, we claimed that these verdicts are not Shar'i, period. But we were not against nature and quality of the case, i.e. violations should

be investigated. The judgments passed by the judges in that form as a majority resolution, I think neither the Supreme Judicial Council accepts nor they could have accepted themselves. In this regard, it is nothing new but that decisions have become Shar' resolutions, that is, in fact, we could have named this Committee, the Committee for Investigating Violations. This Committee exists now, what it is, is that it is working in accordance with Shar' regulations, otherwise nothing has happened, i.e., it is in its place but the form and setting it had, have changed. However, in relation to this, there is no difficulty. If people pay what the Municipality claims, there is no problem, and if they do not pay, claiming that this resolution is illegal or, for example, it is a burden on them, Shar' magistrate interferes and issues a Shar' decision. In principle, the Municipality is not involved in issuing resolutions.

#### Investigation of Violations

ETTELA'AT correspondent: Right now, what is the level of violations, and what decisions have been made to eliminate it?

Mr. Seyfian: Of course, if we deal with the roots of violations, we should see what was the reason for violation, because, if we want to deal with it superficially, we only consider the violation itself. After the revolution, considering the critical conditions created, many people faced employment difficulties and, for example, some had office jobs and lost them. They resorted to private enterprises. This by itself, appears to be natural because they had to feed their families. Anyway, willy or nilly, some were driven into illegitimate activities, some were speculators who had established stores or organizations for sale. Also, some were those who committed violations in connection with housing.

Now, when we investigate, we realize that this pressure has eased. Concerning dwelling, we add that people say that buying homes had, to some extent, become difficult. So they went to edges of the city where it was even against the law, and with pieces of paper they exchanged, would obtain the land and would build, and as a result, the extent of violations increased. We now, both realizing the needs of the people and believing in the existence of order, have modified the regulations, and if we really see somewhere that someone needs urban or commercial services, we offer him that advantage. What it is, is that the Municipality, for services rendered to the people, levies some charges. As a result, when people feel that a correct method and a right encounter exists, spontaneously, no one would go after an illegitimate act. That is why I can say that the proportion of violations had decreased, and of course, if anyone makes a violation, unfortunately we are compelled to stop him. Because, when we have provided a right way for an individual to meet his needs, he has no right to make violations.

#### Collecting Vendors

ETTELA'AT correspondent: With regard to vendors and peddlers, what action would you take?

Mr. Seyfian: If we want to encounter the matter one-sidedly, we can easily collect and move them to other places. Except for troublesome vendors who are really troublesome from a Shar' point of view, we are now investigating the rest of the vendors, so we do not collect them unless we have a specific place for them. We also know the reason which is mostly caused by other aspects. These are consequential effects and until we eliminate the cause, unfortunately, encounter with them will not yield a good result, even though, you know that, many of them have come to the city from villages. As long as we cannot eliminate the repulsive causes, the Municipality will not be successful. That is why the Municipality has decided to encounter this problem essentially and accurately. It wants to move forward with correct planning, and we are now thinking about providing places as service centers for them and while these centers are not provided, in fact, nothing can be done for vendors and peddlers. Of course, if service centers are provided and particularly they are identified, be certain that after that, we deal decisively with problems dealing with vendors and peddlers.

#### New Traffic Plan

ETTELA'AT correspondent: A new plan has been prepared to decrease the traffic, when would this new plan be implemented and what action will you take to increase the number of buses of the Vahed Company?

Mr. Seyfian: You know that there is a problem of shortage of spare parts. For instance, if an automobile does not have turn lights or tail lights, from a regulations point of view this is a violation, but under present conditions, due to shortage of parts, the police would not stop that vehicle. Having these points in mind, even if the Vahed Company should work at full capacity, it still will not be ideal for the people. But, what should we do in order to make this deficiency less, and at least with what we have, to render service to the people. We can make the streets, to some extent, less congested for a rapid flow of traffic.

For this, it is necessary to prevent unnecessary traffic. If you pay attention, for example, from 8 to 12 in the morning, you will see pick-up trucks which are moving in the city and have no load. Whereas pick-up trucks can go to the Square early in the morning, load fruits and vegetables and deliver them to stores. In the afternoon, they can go and deliver purchases which are mostly made from wholesalers. So between these hours the city could be totally kept empty. For this reason, in the new traffic plan, we have a program for pick-up trucks, because I have collected statistics myself. I went to the city and observed that from 8:00 to 10:00 in the morning most of the pick-up trucks, with one driver and without any passenger, were moving back and forth. The time limitation too, if the government could provide public transportation for employees, the employee who wants to come to the office by his car and leave at 2:00 o'clock in the afternoon, would not be able to bring a car during those hours, and when he did not, assuming the time limitation 6:30 in the morning to 3:30 or 4:00 in the afternoon, the employee in question would have to come to and go from work by public transportation.

However, I had three suggestions: time limitation; transportation for offices; and limitation of pick-up truck traffic, which were submitted to the prime minister, and he agreed with all three suggestions. The only objection he had was that he said the suggestion concerning setting up transport services for offices should be discussed at the Cabinet meeting and a decision be made. We are waiting for the execution of this plan, which would enable us, to at least implement the time limitation. Thus the city, due to the decrease in the number of private vehicles, will become less congested, allowing buses and taxis to transport people faster and even with more comfort, because they are always in motion and are not like private vehicles which park on streets and occupy some space from the street. As a result, this opening up of streets would be effective help for faster movement of public vehicles. In any event, it is possible that we implement this new traffic plan on a stage-to-stage basis, and the question of pick-up trucks might be given priority.

#### Traffic Police

ETTELA'AT correspondent: What is your opinion on annexing the Office of Traffic Police to the Police Department?

Mr. Seyfian: Unfortunately, this was a wrong suggestion and we regret that the brothers who, in the corresponding committee examined this plan, did not invite us to go there and express our views. Concerning the traffic, they have only considered the disciplinary aspect of the problem whereas that is only part of the problem, and the rest deals with traffic control. Considering that in the provinces the traffic control is operating under the supervision of the Police Department, they think that the structural texture of Tehran is similar to that of the provinces, whereas Tehran has engineering and traffic problems, and that those points should be taken into consideration. Let us suppose that the Municipality which supervises the traffic organization should deal with the problem in one way and they should want to act in another way, this lack of coordination will certainly worsen the question of the capital's traffic, whereas if the traffic organization and the Traffic Police should be close, under a single management, difficulties can be eliminated much faster.

Unfortunately, this program has been approved without taking into consideration these points and, God willing, in the second round, due attention will be given to these problems and, or at least, the government might withdraw it, because under present conditions it is not in favor of the people, and we are against this disintegration. Unless it is arranged to have the Traffic Organization, Police Department and the Traffic Police work together, and in that case a large engineering organization should be incorporated into the Police Department and then, it will have no connection with the Police Department. In any event, this arrangement, from our point of view, was, to some extent, an unwise move.

#### Our Request From the People

At the conclusion, Mr. Seyfian, pointing out the wrongdoings of Tehrani residents, said: The problem we face is related to the people's lack of attention

to regulations, even to traffic regulations, which could contribute 50 percent to traffic difficulties. In the past regime, the non-observance of regulations could be detrimental to the government of Satan, but, I wonder, why people violate the law now? Besides, it is not in favor of the revolution. Non-observance of the regulations of the Islamic Republic is not acceptable. However, now, our encounter with those who violated the law before the Revolution, and those who violate it after the Revolution, will be different.

Our request from the people is that, it is not proper to continue violating the law, and we hope, from now on, the regulations of a government assigned by the Hesbollahi people should be respected and observed. This is a request we expect to be observed by the people.

CSO: 4640/190



REGIME ATTACKED FOR ENACTMENT OF 'LAW OF JUNGLE' FOR WOMEN

Paris ARA in Persian 9 Apr 83 pp 1, 4

[Text] Implementation of the law of the jungle for the ever-struggling Iranian women.

Rafsanjani: The people will themselves have the last word concerning those women who do not adhere to the Islamic cover.

Rafsanjani, the stable master who has hold of the reins of a number of turbaned, slippered people and drags them anywhere he wishes like mute, tamed pack animals, has realized that he is not safe from the storming anger and wrath of the suffering people of Iran.

Although only a few days of the new year have passed, a corrupt, gluttonous, criminal and Satanic cleric, as the speaker of the vagabond religious mourners' assembly, speaks of ratifying a law in which severe restrictions to fight the non-veiling of women are at issue. Rafsanjani, the most ignorant individual of the government of the clerics and the most cantankerous religious eulogy singer of the business of the guardianship of the ignorant, in a meeting with the members of ZAN-E RUZ magazine on 20 April, exaggerating his statements regarding the punishment of the sellers of foodstuff and hoarders, who are all members of the government, the Majlis and the clerical committees, sings once again about the issue of non-veiling and claims that in the Assembly of Clerics, a new law will soon be ratified according to which an end will be put to non-veiling and violators will be legally punished.

This shameless and idiotic man claims that if the law alone is unable to respond to this need, in the same way that the people will eventually take care of the hoarders, once again, the "oppressed" nation will give their last word to those women who do not adhere to the Islamic cover and will put them in their place. This little man, who has inherited his hideous



shamelessness from the great leader of his childhood, speaks with such enthusiasm on this subject, as though it were the best New Year gift and greeting for the suffering and oppressed Iranian women.

Rafsanjani, the stable master who holds the reins of a number of turbaned, slippered people and drags them anywhere he wants like mute, tamed pack animals, has now realized--after four years of shouting, deceiving the people in the guise of Islam and, finally, going off Don Quixote-like to imaginary war against everyone--that he is not safe from the relentless and stormy wrath of the suffering people of Iran. He clearly sees that every day the demonstrations and the extensive violent discontent of the people increases, even to the extent that in these days of stifling terror and fear, a number of lioness-like women even occupy the work place of the clerics, and protests increase in Minu and Iran National factories. And, finally, he and his criminal, vagabond relatives and supporters have reached the conclusion that the terrifying and pounding waves of the people's anger are about to destroy their failing and calamitous government which is near elimination.

Rafsanjani and other bloodthirsty clerics, headed by their lying imam who has now taken refuge into a dark and narrow hole like a blind mouse, at the beginning of the year of misery, calamity and plague for immortal Iran need to resort, once again, for the thousandth time, to a course of action of restriction, executions, terrorism and horror. This is a test which has ended every time in failure and defeat for the religious clerics and has every time resulted in the union, unity and alliance of the calamity-stricken Iranians. It is surprising that these ignoble people still claim that if one thing or another does not happen, the people themselves will enter the scene and will provide the ultimate answer. But, is there is no one to ask these lunatics which people and nation they are talking about? And what do all the uncooperative, terrifying and uprooting cries, struggles, and passive resistance of the masses of the people mean to them? After four years of crimes, spilling blood, injustice, corruption and plunder, they do not know that this suffering but alert and patient nation has not only become as tempered steel, but has become sharper and more decisive than any sword and before long will strike them on the head.

With the cooperation, unity and fighting spirit which is strengthened and becoming more indestructible every day, how can one imagine that such nonsense manufactured by the vagabond clerics would create doubt and trembling fear in the struggling, lion-hearted women who have preserved their existence, honor and identity through their strong faith, belief and self-sacrifice? How could that free and brave woman who gives herself only to protect her freedom, who sings patriotic songs in the face of the

bullets of the vagabonds, or that patriotic girl who has refused to accept the Satan of Jamaran as the guardian of the ignorant and who prefers death to any sort of impure idea, as well as thousands of other self-sacrificing women, succumb to such hollow and nonsensical ideas?

Have these Satans who are proud of the new barbaric law of the jungle and those who promise the people that it will be ratified failed to understand that all the laws and regulations that come from the watering hole of their false, manufactured Islam are in this state. Even today, in the large, empty jungles, such nonsense does not appear. This is the consistently inherent method of the governments of injustice, tyranny and terror. Whenever they find themselves in a position of weakness, threatened with elimination and death, they engage in violence and manufacturing incidents. They think that in this way they will be able to continue their shameless existence for a while. However, the zealous and self-sacrificing Iranian men and women are not only unafraid of such threats but they consider such shouts and nonsense as a basis for their serious resistance and struggle.

These events are not merely claims, they are facts that are more clearly manifested and apparent every day.

10,000  
CSO: 4640/179

BAHA'IS SUFFER LIKE EVERYONE IN 'HELL OF ISLAMIC BOLSHEVISM'

Paris NEHZAT in Persian No 37, 7 Apr 83 pp 14, 15

[Article by Maryam Ebrahimi]

[Text] For some time now, there has been much talk about the Baha'is of Iran in the French media, which is fortunate in that it shows a portion of the crimes of the clerics who have latched themselves onto the lives of the nation without refuge under the pretext of Islam. But at the same time, it is astonishing to us Iranians of other religions to witness a group of our Iranian compatriots speaking only of themselves and their religion through the resources of the United Nations and most western European countries, despite the chaotic and critical situation of our homeland and the unbelievable and horrifying events in Iran. In fact, they use the massacres and tragedies as a means to propagate their religion.

We all know that in Iran, since the Arab domination and the beginning of the religion of Islam, numerous branches based on Iranian culture and tradition have grown. Shi'ism itself is one of Islam's heretical branches, as is Baha'ism, which believes the Bab to be a forerunner and Baha'ollah the promised messenger and an abrogator of other religions. The Shi'ites are still in waiting and might often consider this impostor of the time to be the Bab and forerunner and await the coming of the promised imam. I do not wish to occupy the pages of your newspaper with a discussion about religions in Iran and I am not presently trying to analyze religions in Iran. For me, and certainly for all of us Iranians, Iran itself is at issue.

These rabble parasites, these greedy and merciless cowards who have nurtured their desire for domination and plunder for centuries have now attained their impossible dream and would not even show mercy on a nine-year-old child in removing the obstacles from their way. If we are speaking about religion, Khomeyni has killed and sent to be killed more Shi'ites than people of any other religion. We also know that next to Shi'ites, the largest religious branch in Iran is the Sunnites.

We have 6 million Sunnite Kurds throughout Kurdistan. There are also a great number of Sunnites in other provinces and cities. During the four years of this sinister government of clerics, according to some reports, 25,000 Kurds have been killed by these turbaned non-Muslims. The Baha'is have said themselves in their messages that 100 Baha'is have been killed by Khomeyni's executioners. Woe and alas for each one of our beloved Iranians who has been lost to satisfy the desires of these cannibals. What I am saying is that my Baha'i compatriots should cry for and complain of the calamity that has befallen Iran. They should use the means at their disposal for all those who are threatened and are targets of the guards of Khomeyni's Islamic Republic and should sympathize with all the innocent martyrs of Iran, because, in my opinion, at the present time, religious propagation should not be the focus of the struggle. We must expend all our efforts to find practical and wise solutions to destroy this Zahhak of the time, Khomeyni. In the Iran of tomorrow, as in the past, every Iranian will freely follow his own path and religion, will choose his worship the way he has learned and accepted and will praise God according to his own religion and in his own way of loving Him. It has not been the custom in Iran to ask another about religion. We have known and realized that we are all Iranians living in the paradise-like country of Iran.

Today, that beloved land is suffering and that abandoned and lonely nation is threatened with annihilation. Undoubtedly, in the same way that the Baha'is are targets of grudges and enmity, Shi'ites, Sunnites, Jews, Christians, Sheikhis and others suffer from this 70-headed, thousand-toothed dragon. In this Islamic, Bolshevik hell, for every religious sect to speak only of its own problems and religion would signify inattention to the Iranian national reality. Such is horrifying and will bring about no desirable results. Such an approach will bring about even more undesirable results and, God forbid, the seeds of disunity and even grudges and enmity will be spread in hearts. Undoubtedly, our Baha'i compatriots would have it otherwise. I suppose this defensiveness is an instinctual result of the horror that has been created as a result of the injustice and fire from which the Iranian hearth and home is suffering. In fact, every one of us has lost our senses as a result of this thunderbolt and become confused. We have not yet recollected ourselves to think wisely about how to uproot this tree whose fruit is deadly poison. I am not unaware of the pains of the religious minority of my Baha'i brothers and sisters. I am completely aware that a Baha'i is killed because he is a Baha'i and his religion is considered heretical in Islam. But, we see well and we witness that many Shi'ites are also killed as hypocrites, for the same reason of heresy. They killed Sarkar Aqa, the religious leader of the Sheikhis, in Kerman for being a Sheikhi. They mistreated those noble people so much that no follower of that sect will dare confess his religious conviction or to perform his religious

duties. They will destroy anyone whom they can get their hands on and who will not adhere to Khomeyni's religion and the highway robbers around him. For this very reason, I expect the Iranian Baha'i compatriots to make efforts with love and interest, through any means they have at their disposal, to liberate Iran and all Iranians, regardless of religion, ethnic group, minority or majority, and in order for all forces to be directed together to overthrow this plague which has attacked our ancient country of Iran. The ultimate goal is the liberation of Iran from the pain of the clerics which is more horrible and terrifying than the pain of cancer. It is for the survival of a free and glorious Iran that this time we must try with open eyes, open minds and wise endeavors in order to be victorious.

10,000

CSO: 4640/181

## LATEST FINANCIAL, INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENTS REPORTED

Tehran IRAN PRESS DIGEST in English 5 Apr 83 pp 2-5

[Text] I. Trade

### Export/Import

Some 1,500 tons of goods were exported and 768,791 tons unloaded in the Caspian Port of Anzali, during the past Iranian year ended March 20. Meanwhile, during the said period 731,534 tons of goods were transferred to various parts of the country. Furthermore, the clearance taxes collected by the Port and transferred to the government treasury was over four billion rials (over \$40 million).

### II. Industry

#### Steel Plant Begins Operation

The National Steel Industries group of Iran inaugurated its new steel plant in Ahwaz on the eve of the Islamic Republic Anniversary, April 1st. Minister of Mines and Metals Musaviani attended the opening ceremony. The factory is anticipated to produce yearly 140,000 tons of steel beam from 10 to 16 inches in size. The installation of the Factory commenced in 1978 by the German and Indian experts but with the culmination of the Islamic Revolution and departure of the foreigners the work on the plant was continued by the Iranian engineers and technicians. With the eruption of the war the activities were suspended for a while until the work was resumed in June 1978 and production rolled out. Other affiliated branches of the National Steel Industries are capable of producing plain and threaded iron rods, galvanised pipes, profile steel, welding electrodes and various types of wires and mesh, up to 9,000 tons annually.

#### Pipe Manufacturing Factory Inaugurated

On the 4th anniversary of the establishment of the Islamic Republic, a polyethylene pipe factory of the Reconstruction Jihad was inaugurated in a ceremony attended by local provincial officials. The factory was built by Iranian experts, with an initial capital of 140 million rials (\$1.6 million) and is capable of producing 2,000 tons of 12 to 180 mm pipes. One of the officials of the Reconstruction Jihad at the Inaugural ceremony told IRNA that the factory could provide 15 percent of the total pipe requirements of the Reconstruction Jihad for water projects in villages throughout the country and save 280 million rials (\$3.3 million) in imports. The official added that similar factories



would be built in Mashad (Khorassan Province) Iranshahr (Sistan and Baluchestan Province) and Sanandaj (Kordestan Province). Raw material for the factory is presently being imported but with the future operation of the Imam Khomeini Petrochemical Plant in Southern Iran, the material would be produced through domestic means.

#### 27,500 - Ton Silo Inaugurated

The city of Semnan about 200 kms. East of Tehran has a grain silo with a capacity of 27,500 tons. The silo is one of seven others contracted to the Solkhoztrrome Company of the Soviet Union. The silo is named Shahid Javad Sarhadi, after the Martyred Managing Director of the general department of rural cooperatives is built so that its capacity may be increased to 100,000 tons without the need to modify its present equipment or install new equipment in it. Already about 1.4 billion rials (over \$16.4 m) have been expended for the silo, and an additional 120 million rials is expected to be expended for the silo in order to finish the remaining parts. The silo employs the services of 55 workers and technicians and is to be used for storing and rerouting imported wheat to locations along and near the railway side of the city. The silo was inaugurated by the Commerce Minister, Habibollah Asgar-Owadi and local officials on April 1, 83.

#### Cement Factory Production Up

The daily production of the Neka Cement Factory has increased to 2000 tons an increase of 1000 tons a day, as compared to its production in the Persian year of 1360. The factory has so far produced 554,995 tons of cement.

#### 1000 Development Projects in Kerman

The Province of Kerman, Central Iran, has been able to carry out 1,000 development production, basic industrial projects in the past Iranian year of 1361 (began March 21, 1982) announced Kerman Province's Governor-general, Mirzadeh. Mirzadeh said a total of 11.7 billion rials (\$130 million) have been invested in all projects, adding that some 600 projects out of the total are near completion, while the rest have been completed. He said the province of Kerman stands fourth on the list of the provinces being capable of utilising 90 per cent of its allocated budget, an event which is unprecedented in the history of the province, he remarked. Of the total budget, allotted to Kerman, some 6.9 billion rials (\$81 million) have been spent on agriculture, and livestock breeding, as well as agro business projects, he noted. In addition to that he said 170 villages in the province have been provided with electricity, during the said period, a record achievement in this field.

#### Fisheries Production Up

More than 10,000 tons of Fish was delivered to cold storage houses of Northern Fisheries in the past Iranian year (ended March 21) an unprecedented figure in the 80 year history of the Fisheries. The Managing Director of the Fisheries Hazrat-Zad, announced that at present the fisheries were operating in profit, whereas three years ago it suffered 210 million rials (approximately \$2.5

million) in losses. As for export of Kaviar, he said that its exports increased by some 40 percent last year and added that steps have been taken to raise greater number of fish and provide fishermen with more facilities and equipment.

### III. Finance

#### Iran Repays Dues of Foreign Nationalised Cos.

Iran is taking necessary steps towards reimbursing the foreign nationalised companies for their capital and loans, wrote the Japanese printed NIHON KEIZAI SHIMBUN on March 31, 1983. According to the paper the government of Iran has notified the Bridgestone Company that it is ready to pay back the said company's nationalised capital and loans. According to Japanese sources, the Japanese Companies claim some 6 billion yens, 80-90 percents of which Iran has promised to pay, an arrangement most likely to clinch a mutual agreement. The paper added that the Iranian Government has so far repaid 2.1 billion yen of its debt to the Bridgestone Company of Japan. 1.1 billion of the amount has been paid prior to the victory of the Islamic Revolution and the rest after the Islamic Revolution. Iran owns 50 percent of the shares of this 1973 established company while Japan has the remaining 50 percent. Similar problems concerning Minakan Copper Company, an Iran-Japan joint venture, 33% of which belongs to Japan and 67 percent to Iran, are expected to be thrashed out soon. Meanwhile, Arabzadeh, the economics and finance ministry's undersecretary in charge of investments, said that the government of the Islamic Republic of Iran has always been committed to its obligations, and will never allow anyone to violate Iranian interests. He said besides paying its debts to Japan, Iran will pay her debts to other foreign countries, after ascertaining the amount of these liabilities.

#### Price Index for Last Year

The wholesale price of goods rose by 3.2 percent during the Iranian month of Bahman (Jan 21-Feb 1983) compared to the preceding month and increased by 16.9 percent as compared to the corresponding period the previous year. This was announced by the economic statistics department of the Central Bank of Iran. According to the report, during the 11 month of the year 1361 (March 21, 1982-Feb 83) wholesale price index showed an average increase of 13.6 percent compared to the same period the previous year. During the period Jan 21-Feb 19, 1983 price of foodstuff and livestock rose by 20 percent when compared to the same period the preceding year. Furthermore, raw industrial material and metal products increased by 14 percent, beverages and tobacco by 15 percent, minerals, machinery and construction material each by some 10 percent, chemical, petrochemical and agricultural products each by 19 percent, textile and clothing by 21 percent and wood by 31 percent. The report further added, during the same period price of mineral fuel rose by 2 percent, tyre by 1 percent and basic materials by 3 percent.

#### Number of Firms Registered in Iran

The statistics department of the Central Bank of Iran (CBI) announced the number of firms registered and dissolved in Tehran, in 17 big cities of Iran and in 46 other towns of the country. According to the announcement, during the

first six months of 1361 (March 21, 1982-Sept. 22, 1982) a total of 3,158 domestic firms with a total capital of 18.8 billion rials (220 million dollars) were registered. In contrast with the preceding year of 1360 this represents a 25.7 percent reduction in firms registration and 8.6 percent reduction in capital holdings, it was recorded. The statistics department further announced that during the same period, firms totalling 718 with a capital of about 4.7 billion rials (54 M dollars) were dissolved compared to the same period in 1360. This represents an increase of 121.6 percent with 47.7 percent increase in capital, the CBI announcement said. Thus on the whole 2,440 more firms with capital holdings of 14.1 billion rials (160 M dollars) were added to the list of registered firms during the same period of six months of 1361. Compared to the same period last year this indicates a 37.9 percent decrease of registered firms, with a 19 percent reduction in capital holdings.

#### Sizable Hike in Fars Province Budget

With the absorption of 98 percent of its budget for past year, about 90% development projects have been implemented in Fars Province, said a governorate official. Deputy Governor General Majidi also added that the current year's budget for provinces is 13.26 billion rials (over \$150 m) and the developing budget has been increased by some 3 billion rials (over \$35 M). On the reconstruction of the war stricken areas, the province has contributed more than others.

CSO: 4600/537

TEXT OF GENERAL BUDGET, ACT I, PUBLISHED

Tehran IRAN PRESS DIGEST in English 5 Apr 83 pp 8-12

[Text] Single Article: The total state budget of Iran for the year 1362 is amounting to Five thousand eight hundred sixteen billion one hundred fifty six million and nine hundred thirty eight thousand rials (Rls. 5,816,156,938,000) in revenues and other credit financing sources, and the expenditures and other payments are amounting to Five thousand eight hundred sixteen billion one hundred fifty six million nine hundred thirty eight thousand rials (Rls. 5,816,156,938,000).

1. The general state budget for the year 1362 with respect to revenues, and other credit financing sources, in expenditures, and other payments is amounting to Three thousand seven hundred twenty seven billion nine hundred forty three million ninety four thousand rials (Rls. 3,727,943,094,000) as follows:

(a) The general revenues and other credit financing resources is amounting to Three thousand five hundred fifty five billion one hundred eight million two hundred eighty nine thousand rials (Rls. 3,555,108,289,000) and the expenditures and other payments out of that amount is amounting to Three thousand five hundred fifty five billion one hundred eight million two hundred eighty nine thousand rials (Rls. 3,555,108,289,000).

(b) The ministries and government agencies direct revenues is amounting to One hundred seventy two billion eight hundred thirty four million and eight hundred five thousand rials (Rls. 172,834,805,000). Expenditures and other payments to be financed out of that amount is amounting to One hundred seventy two billion eight hundred thirty four million and eight hundred five thousand rials (Rls. 172,834,805,000).

The general revenues and other credit financing sources included in paragraph (a) of this article is hereby approved and the government is authorized to collect the revenues and other credit financing resources listed in the third part of this act during 1362, and to pay the expenditures of ministries and government agencies as well as aids and other credits given in tables of parts Four, five, six, and the annex No. 1 of this act within the revenues and other credit sources collected during 1362, to commit upon appropriations allocated and to pay in compliance with rules and regulations concerned and the paragraphs included in this act.

2. The budget of government companies and profit agencies subsidiaries included in part 10 of this act, excluding such part of their development appropriations financed through public revenues, shall be effective upon laws, regulations, and constitutions concerned.

The budget of such group of profit agencies operating as government subsidiaries which are changed to government agencies during 1362 shall be effective for the remaining period upon Council of Ministers approval.

Note 1. The treasury's revolving fund during 1362 will be Two hundred fifty billion rials (Rls. 250,000,000,000).

Note 2. The Central Bank of Iran is authorised to offer the required funds at amounts verified as revolving funds gradually to finance the deficits of financial resources required by government companies, agencies, and subsidiary institutes of the ministries of Agriculture, Housing and Urban Development, Commerce, Industries, Mines and Metals, Heavy Industries, National Petrochemical Industries Company, and Development Crusade to carry out their approved plans of sale and purchase of products, essential goods, lands and its preparation (subject of Urban Lands Act), and agricultural inputs, based upon recommendations made by ministers concerned, and approval of Plan and Budget Organisation on granting such credits and its guarantee. Such funds are to be used exclusively on expenditures determined for approved plans.

(b) Receiving new credits provided that such receipts are approved as per procedures of paragraph (a) above will be subject to settlement of previous credit received, upon sale and purchase program approved by the Plan and Budget Organisation and or extension of its expiry date as per paragraph (c) of this Note. The Central Bank of Iran will be responsible to comply with such restrictions.

(c) The renewal of settlement time of appropriations received and the change in sale and purchase program will be possible if in compliance with paragraph (b) above the total or partial settlement of credits received is not possible upon sale and purchase programs approved by the Plan and Budget Organisation. The renewal will be made by Central Bank of Iran however upon a request to be made by the operating agency, to be approved by the minister concerned and the Plan and Budget Organisation for a maximum period of one year.

(d) The funds collected from the sale of goods, materials, lands, and products purchased out of appropriations covered by this Note as per cash flow table of operations prepared by the using agency and approved by Plan and Budget Organisation should be directly deposited with the account concerned with Central Bank of Iran towards settlement of appropriations received.

Violation of this order as well as violation to use the resources of this Note as described in latter part of paragraph (a) above will be considered as illegal possession of government property and funds.

(e) The Central Bank of Iran shall have to submit a detailed monthly report to Plan and Budget Organisation, the operating agency concerned and committee of the amounts of appropriations payments covered by paragraph (e) above and the



funds collected out of sales of lands and products described in paragraph (d), as well as the funds earned out of implementation of paragraph (f) of this Note paid to that bank to be classified by each agency.

(f) In order to comply properly with the above points, the ministers shall have to exercise the following procedures:

1. To have a close and regular control over the proper expenditure of credit resources given in approved plans covered by this Note and the direct settlement of sale proceeds of goods, products, and materials listed in approved plans covered by this Note with the Central Bank of Iran account upon agreements signed.

2. To adopt procedures in a way that the financial and accounting system of agencies covered by this Note are corrected upon double accounting principles to make the timely and proper entering and keeping of agencies accounts possible particularly the resources account of this Note and auditing of accounts in question. The government and the banks concerned shall have to extend all necessary assistance to ministries concerned to facilitate the implementation of this order.

(g) The highest amount of credit to be used during 1362 in compliance with this Note is Four hundred billion rials (Rls. 400,000,000,000).

### Note 3.

(a) In order to assist the commissioning and finance the deficits of revolving and fixed capitals, to develop and establish industrial, mineral and agricultural plants and production centers of private and co-operative sectors, expansion centers of production and development services towards increasing the country's production activities and production of construction materials, the Central Bank of Iran shall have to offer the required funds to specialised and provincial banks to carry out activities in the above fields out of the resources of other banks considering the national monetary policies. The Plan and Budget Organisation shall include in the government budget bill for each year the balance of claims arising out of implementation of such group of the above controlled plans for which the need to grant credits has been approved by the council of ministers. Such credits will be included upon completing the required studies and as recommended by the Central Bank of Iran.

(b) The Plan and Budget Organisation is authorised to guarantee and include in the national budget bill of the next year the total or part of the commission of credits granted on plans covered by the latter part of paragraph (a) of this Note when necessary.

(c) The operating procedures of this Note on the amount and limits of each sector's credits, period, and other conditions of credits mentioned in this Note shall be made by Central Bank of Iran and Plan and Budget Organisation within one month from notification date of this act and to be approved by the council of ministers.



(d) The total credits covered by this Note should not exceed over the amount of One hundred fifty billion rials (Rls. 150,000,000,000).

(e) The government shall have to submit to the Islamic Consultative Assembly a detailed four monthly report of operations covered by this Note including the amount of credits given, conditions and time of repayment, users particulars of the said credits, type and nature of plans as well as the amount of loans still remaining unpaid on due dates.

Note 4.

(a) The Rural Co-operative Central Organisation of Iran, Iranian Fisheries Company, and the Southern Fisheries Company of Iran are authorised to pay the credits required by farmers, tribesmen, and fishers as loans through the Agricultural Bank of Iran based upon a policy to be proposed jointly by the Ministry of Agriculture, Plan and Budget Organisation and to be approved by Council of Ministers. The credits are aimed to support the financial power and encourage farmers, tribesmen and fishers to finance the cost of farming, fishing, supply and provide the production elements, and to assist the increase of farming products (including farming, horticulture, livestock breeding), rural handicrafts, as well as to stop individual profiteering and losses arising from advance purchases of farming products.

(b) The Central Bank of Iran shall have to offer the required credits to Agricultural Bank of Iran upon legislation of the act, out of other banks resources. The Plan and Budget Organisation may guarantee the repayment of the said loans when necessary.

(c) The total credit amount covered by this loan should not exceed over Eighty three billion rials (Rls. 83,000,000,000).

Note 5.

(a) The Ministry of Agriculture is authorised to allocate up to the maximum amount of 4.8 billion rials through Agricultural Bank of Iran as revolving funds to finance the purchase of fertilisers, seeds, pesticides, and other inputs and spare parts required by farmers within the operational territory of rural and tribal agricultural services centers established in villages. The revolving funds received are to be settled after the sale of the said inputs by the end of 1363 at the latest.

The procedures relating to the amount and the way to allocate and settle the above revolving funds shall be approved by the council of ministers. The Central Bank of Iran shall have to offer the Agricultural Bank of Iran the required credits for the purpose, out of its own resources or from other banks.

(b) The Ministry of Agriculture is authorised to charge to the cost account of project or activity concerned the farmers dividends paid as a credit and the public partnership shares in activities and projects handled with farmers participation.

The operating procedures of this paragraph will be subject to a policy to be recommended by the Ministry of Agriculture, confirmed by the Plan and Budget Organisation together with Ministry of Economic Affairs and Finance and to be approved by Council of Ministers.

(c) The Central Bank of Iran shall have to offer the Agricultural Bank of Iran up to aggregate amount of Three billion rials out of its own sources and other banks, to be offered as loans to applicants to purchase heavy equipment and machinery to perform infra-structural water and soil operations upon rules and regulations to be recommended by the Ministry of Agriculture and to be approved by Council of Ministers.

(d) Considering the policy of assigning the execution of projects to public and the government's advisory, technical and support role, the Ministry of Agriculture is authorised to sell machinery, equipment, and the required installations to qualified applicants upon appraisal in cases where the feasibility of any activity in region is ensured as determined by the Ministry of Agriculture.

The proceeds earned out of implementation of this paragraph should be directly paid to the government treasury without intervention.

The operating procedures of this paragraph shall be approved by the Council of Ministers as recommended by the Ministry of Agriculture.

Note 6.

It is authorised that the amount of eighteen billion rials (Rls. 18,000,000,000) the fixed investment credit included in item 503002 (miscellaneous development expenditures and new development plans) part IV of this act be allocated to execution of emergency plans and new essential plans for which no credit has been provided in annex No. 1 of this act, and or when it is faced with deficits despite provision of appropriations. The above credits will be allocated to specific projects as recommended by the ministers concerned, confirmed by the Plan and Budget Organisation, to be approved by Council of Ministers, and it is to be used upon exchange of the required agreements with the Plan and Budget Organisation.

(a) Up to a maximum amount of five billion rials (Rls. 5,000,000,000) of appropriations covered by this paragraph connected with essential development operations will be excluded from the applicability of Public Accounts Law as determined by council of ministers and its expenditures will be subject to a policy to be approved by council of ministers.

(b) The amount of five hundred million rials (Rls. 500,000,000) out of appropriations covered by paragraph (a) above is allocated exclusively to finance the expenditures of providing facilities to develop technical and professional training as recommended by the Plan and Budget Organisation and to be approved by the council of ministers.

TEXT OF 1983-1987 FIVE-YEAR PLAN PUBLISHED

Tehran IRAN PRESS DIGEST in English 5 Apr 83 pp 5-7

[Text] Table 10 - Total Investments of First Plan Classified by  
Government, Non-Government and Economic Sectors

	Total Inv. (1) in First Plan	Total Development Budget, 1st Plan (2)	Others * (1)-(2)
Agriculture	2204.9	635.6	1569.3
Oil	747.0	747.0	-
Industry and Mines	1970.9	1153.3	817.6
Industry	-	(925)	-
Mining	-	(228.3)	-
Water, Power and Gas	1882.5	1454.1	428.4
Water	(491)	(491)	-
Power	(1095.5)	(778.5)	(317)
Gas	(296)	(184.6)	(111.4)
Construction	(3554.0)	-	(3295.4)
Residentials	(3183.8)	258.6	-
Non-Residentials	(270.2)	-	-
Services	3832.0	2223.9	1040.1
Education, Health, Social Security and Welfare	(725)	(725)	-
Education	- (407.3) -	(407.3)	-
Health and Medical Care	- (285.5) -	(285.5)	-
Social Security and Welfare	- (32.2) -	(32.2)	-
Commerce	-	(13.6)	-
Transportation and Communications	-	(926.8)	-
Post and Telecommunications	(3107)	(140.5)	-
Other Services	-	418.0	-
Miscellaneous	-	568.1	-
Grand Total	14191.3	7040.6	7.50.7

\* This amount of investment will be financed by private sector, banking credits,  
and or special revenues of institutes.

- It has not been possible to estimate figures.

## 7. Gross National Product by Final Expenditures During First Plan of Islamic Republic of Iran

This chapter will be dealing with allocation of Gross National Product to different expenditures. The second chapter included actually the data on national product from production resources view, its development, and the share of each sector (agriculture, industry, etc.) to produce the national product. The second chapter represented the fact that what capacities will be used to produce the national product. But this chapter will be dealing with what expenditures the national product will be spent on. The major gross national product expenditures shall include private consumption expenditures (cost of goods and services used by public), cost of government expenditures (cost of goods and services purchased by the government), investments (or such part of present production to be used on the development of future production capacities), net exports of goods and services (meaning such part of local products exported net) (exports minus imports), and finally the changes in inventory (or that part of local products added to stocks). The gross national product of a country is usually spent on one of the above five cases. The datas of this chapter are shown in tables Nos. 11 and 12, and Table No. 12 represents the share of each expenditure in National Gross Product.

### 7.1 Expenditures:

The share of private expenditures shall be reduced from 56.1 percent of gross national product in 1362 to 54 percent in 1366. The reduction in private expenditures share does not represent indeed the reduction in society's consumption. We will note from Table No. 11 that private consumption shall have an annual growth rate of 7.8 percent, and thus the people's standard of living will be improved during the plan. However in view of the fact that investments will have a growth rate of 19.6 percent, the investments share in gross national product shall be increased causing reduction in the share of private consumption. Another interesting point in reduction of private consumption share is connected with the change of internal structure of government expenditures. In other words the increase in educational facilities, health services and social services in urban and rural areas by the government sector shall cause reduction of part of the private consumption expenditures which shall eventually bring some reduction in the share of such expenditures in the total gross product. Considering the 7.8 percent annual growth rate of private consumption and the population growth rate of 3.1 percent, the per capita consumption shall have an annual growth rate of 4.7 percent. Because of low private consumption level during the first year of the plan caused by war problems, economic embargo, low productions, and restricted imports, the 4.7 percent increase in per capita consumption is not considered a considerable increase in private consumption. However due to the need to change the direction of our economic structure, a higher attention in building up our production capacities will be unavoidable. It will be necessary therefore to stop the strong increase of consumption level during one or two plans so that favourable standard of living can be provided for the people by using local production facilities during the coming plans. It is necessary that two basic points receive attention in this respect:

First, what policies should be exercised to stop the fast growth rate of consumption. Secondly, now that the consumption level is not going to have a fast growth rate, what policies should be exercised to ensure equitable distribution of goods and services.

On the first point, policies to be followed to stop the fast growth rate of expenditures are as follows:

- Substantial transfer of oil revenues to investments and building up production capacities.
- Exports of unnecessary local products and to use the foreign exchange earned to import capital and intermediate goods.
- To encourage the private sector to investments, to induce the public to savings and to channel the savings to investments through the banking system.
- To increase the prices of non-essential goods (including cars, colour televisions etc.) through the increase of indirect taxes.
- On the second point, policies required to be followed to realise equitable distribution of consumer goods and services are as follows:
  - To improve and apply rationing system of essential goods until such time as the goods supply and income level of oppressed people shall reach an extent when they can benefit from the lowest living facilities without rationing.
  - To improve the government distribution system to eliminate the current insufficiencies.
  - To levy taxes on large incomes and wealths to adjust the purchasing power of people in the higher levels of incomes.
  - To make fundamental revisions in the prices of goods and products offered for sale by government and to formulate a homogenous pricing system.

The share of government consumer expenditures in the total national growth product shall be reduced from 21.2 percent in 1362 to 17.4 percent in 1366.

The growth rate of government expenditures is about 3.7 percent per annum which is slightly higher than the population growth. In other words, the government consumer expenditures will meet the additional services required for the growing population so far as the amount is concerned. Improvement in government services quality should be provided through increase of efficiency in the government administration and services systems. The low growth rate of government consumer expenditures will be parallel to the control of unreasonable increase in the current government budget.

Considering the fact that the share of total expenditures (private and government) in the gross national product is going to be reduced from 77.3 percent in

1362 to 71.4 percent in 1366, and the share of investments is going to be increased instead from 17.7 percent of gross national product to 25.8 percent in the same period, it represents the interest to replace the inductive growth of consumption by inductive growth of investment and increase in the production capacities.

CSO: 4600/537



CLOSER TIES WITH INDIA LAUDED DESPITE ASSAM CRISIS

Tehran KAYHAN INTERNATIONAL in English 10 Apr 83 p 2

[Editorial by S. Moadab: "Mahatma Gandhi and Indira Gandhi"]

[Text] In an assassination attempt, Mahatma Gandhi, the father of India, Bapu, passed away leaving the Sub-Continent amidst the enormous problems of her dearly achieved independence.

Mrs Indira Gandhi, the premier of India, took power almost 18 years ago. There is no family relationship between Mrs Gandhi and Mahatma Gandhi except that her husband, who died in 1960 was a lawyer as was the founder of new India. But amazingly, after more than three decades of independence, Indira is facing some of the same ethnic and religious problems as the Bapu of India. Still, time has greatly improved the face of India since Mahatma Gandhi lost his life for his hallowed cause of pacifism.

Today India is a big power and brilliant civilization in the Third World. The agricultural, industrial and democratic achievements of a country, which is the second most populous in the world, are undoubtedly praiseworthy. The active role of India in the Nonaligned Movement is a lesson for many of the countries who have suffered dreadful colonial domination for decades.

Concerning the relations of the Islamic Republic, cordial ties exist between this two Asian countries despite all the provocation made against these friendly links. The ties go beyond the mutual feeling that India and Iran need each other. The joint conviction is that together New Delhi and Tehran can play a strong role in a region which is permanently threatened by the superpowers.

India is a country which has a long background with Islam and the Persian language is spoken in many parts of this land. In Persian poetry, which has many modes of recitation and formalism, the Hindi style is a well known one. In the proverbs used in everyday Iranian conversation the name of India is found frequently. All these things are true and whatever the soundness of our relations at present, they must improve in the future.

A crucial question is why we have such good ties with India after the victory of the Islamic Revolution? In fact there are many reasons behind the equation. Our commitment to establish ties with Third World countries; our common interests in the region; the existence of common enemies which threaten both of us;

our common heritage and culture and our similar geopolitical situation are outstanding factors for this. Notwithstanding all these points, what can be placed above all is the existence of the ties of millions of Indian Muslims among the approximately 650 million strong population. Even though figures differ, all estimates agree that there are more Muslims living in India than the 40 million in Iran. Nevertheless we never speak of Islamic Iran and Islamic India. For us India is an independent nation and we must respect the political sovereignty in that country, realized by the political order ruling it.

But one sensitive question still remains to be answered. What does a common religion mean between two countries in one of which more Muslims live than the other, but as a minority? What obligations or undertakings can the Islamic Republic of Iran have vis a vis the millions of Muslims in India? Whatever this commitment or undertaking may be, all logic will order us not to be indifferent before the fate and living conditions of our Muslim brothers and sisters in India.

Since last February reports have been inundating the wire services concerning Assam. Many of them are horrible and shocking. The Western media, which we hold is not favorable to India and is the enemy of Muslim interests, talk of atrocities, massacres etc. They call the innocent women and children killed in the 20 million strong state of Assam the Bengalis.

A short look at this northeastern state in India shows that Assam is naturally rich. It produces a third of India's oil. It is the state in which millions of immigrants have come from neighboring countries to offer their labor on the tea plantations. We also read that an extremist Hindu student movement has started the Assamization of Assam campaign asking for the expulsion of millions of non-Assamese over the past few years. Finally, we know that according to Indian constitutional law, in emergency cases under the recommendation of the state governor, the president sends his own man to rule the state and after one year general elections should be held. We want to believe that Indian democracy will order general elections held, even in a very tense atmosphere. The same democratic exigency demands the protection of native Muslim minorities when the election is a must.

India is a huge country and it is natural that it has great problems. Recent decades have shown that because they have been able to cope with these difficulties, men like Gandhi and Nehru are remembered in Indian history as great men. Should Mrs Indira Gandhi, who is suffering from the plots and provocations of her political opponents carve her name in India annals as a great leader, she cannot allow that Muslim women and children be cut into pieces by blind fanaticism.

Many Muslim political analysts believe recent events are a new attempt at the eradication of Islam from Assam Province. Others claim that atrocities are encouraged by the central government. Some quarters say India and another country want to take advantage of these so-called religiously inspired killings for their own future purposes.

Let us leave all these hypotheses, proved or not, and end by saying that whatever is behind the inhuman acts in Assam, they are detested by all Muslims and all those who believe the image of India should be respected. Whatever the political motivation, we know millions of Muslims living in Assam are indigenous. Even though they are called Bengali most of them were there before the formation of Bangladesh.

Now that Mahatma Gandhi is not alive to fast in Calcutta to protest these atrocities until they cease, let us pray that Mrs Indira Gandhi is able to stop them.

CSO: 4600/538

## DETAILS OF TRIALS OF TUDEH LEADERS EXAMINED

Tehran IRAN PRESS DIGEST in English 5 Apr 83 pp 3-4

[Text] Hojjatol Islam Mousavi Tabrizi, the Revolutionary Prosecutor-general in an exclusive interview with the Daily ETTELA'AT last week, while replying to these questions "what are the undisclosed accusations of the Tudeh Party of Iran (TPI) leaders? Would you mention the confessions made by them during the interrogations and the names of all the detainees of the Party, and also state that in the light of the confessions made by the Party leaders, have there been arrested some other individuals in this connection?", said: "I would not reply to anyone of these questions at present since it is improper. The files are still being processed. There have been some good confessions in the matter, and some proper documents secured. Their offence is espionage and sabotage. Those who collaborated in this guilt were arrested, while some others, about whom it was thought were not involved, were set free. There are some individuals whose names you already know. These would be put on an open trial so that it could be made explicit what their offence was. There is no doubt in the fact that they have embarked on measures aimed at toppling the Islamic Republic, meaning thereby the toppling of Islam. But nothing can presently be said about their mode of such a toppling, in an armed manner or otherwise, or about its timing (ETTELA'AT, March 28).

In the light of this statement, it is expected that the open trial of Dr. Kianouri and some of the members of the TPI Politbureau would begin in a revolutionary court in mid-May or beginning of June.

Last week, an open letter, bearing the signature of Ali Khavari, one of the members of the TPI Central Committee, addressed to Ayatollah Montazeri was released wherein help has been sought from him for the rescue of the Tudeh Party leaders. Ali Khavari is one of the veteran members of the TPI who was, in the 1960s, was assigned by the Central Committee, which was in those days staying outside Iran, the task of coming over to Iran and re-organising the dismembered Party setup. However, he was arrested immediately upon his arrival in the country, was sentenced to a life term in jail by a military court and remained in prison until the inception of the Revolution.

Khavari, who passed a part of his jail term along with Ayatollah Montazeri, while referring to that common period of jail term and to the struggle undertaken by the TPI leaders against the regime of the Shah in those days, requested him to use his position and respectable personality in rescuing the Party leaders. (It is said that Khavari is not in Iran.)

PUBLIC WARNED TO OBSERVE ISLAMIC RITES, AVOID DEBAUCHERY

Tehran ETTELA'AT in Persian 10 Apr 83 p 2

[Interview with Assistant Prosecutor Hojjat ol-Eslam Tabataba'i; date and place not specified]

[Text] News Service: All those who have established illegally and without permits tape and video clubs as well as those engaging in copying illegal tapes will be prosecuted, their clubs will be closed and their tapes will be confiscated. Also, all law enforcement agents have been advised to deal decisively with those who commit debauchery and forbidden acts in public streets. They will be arrested and taken to the Public Prosecutor's Office of Tehran with documents to be punished in accordance with sacred Islamic law.

Hojjat ol-Eslam Tabataba'i, assistant prosecutor of the Public Prosecutor's Office of Tehran, announced this statement and in an exclusive interview with ETTELA'AT, answered the questions of our correspondent concerning the activities of the Public Prosecutor's Office of Tehran in cases of prohibition, veiling, the investigation of cases, dealings of the law enforcement agents with violators, the closure of the shops of illegal tape and video tape sellers, the inspection of the clubs of video tape sellers, the discovery of large international narcotics smuggling rings and other issues related to the Public Prosecutor's Office concerning prohibitions.

The question was asked: Since your appointment as assistant prosecutor of Tehran, what changes have been made? In response, Hojjat ol-Eslam Tabataba'i said: In the name of God the compassionate and the merciful. As the imam of the nation has frequently said, the Justice Department must change and those laws which are not religious must be considered invalid. The Supreme Judicial Council put much effort into preparing and devising Islamic laws. With the appointment of Ayatollah Sane'i as the prosecutor general of the country, the well of hope has increased. On the day that the court for fighting prohibited acts was transferred to the Justice Department, we predicted that

the fight against prohibited acts would be carried out seriously in a way that would please God, the Prophet, the imam and the martyr-nurturing nation. When I became the religious assistant to the prosecutor, with the discussions I had with the prosecutor general, the prosecutor of Tehran and other authorities, it was determined that several inspection branches and special courts in the capital and other areas be set up, each with one branch, for attending to the investigation of prohibition related affairs. During this period, the authorities of the Prosecutor's Office and penal Shar' magistrates One and Two began to work hard and seriously. If the Supreme Judicial Council does not issue the order to stop meddlesome laws and does not issue a direct permit to implement religious laws in accordance with the decrees of the imam, the Justice Department will not succeed in implementing the religious laws concerning the fight against prohibited acts.

In cases where new laws have not been devised or are contrary to the law, they can be resolved through religious means. For instance, previously, if someone committed an illegal act and there was no complainant, in accordance with the laws of the Justice Department, no prosecution order would have been issued. But, since such an act is covered by religious law, a prosecution order will be issued and those committing illegal acts will be punished in accordance with the laws for punishment and retribution in Penal Courts One and Two.

#### Investigation of Cases

The assistant prosecutor of Tehran continued: Concerning the investigation of debauchery, the Prosecutor's Office will act decisively and in accordance with the sacred religious laws of Islam, because in accordance with the previous laws, in Article 92 (of the general penal code), persons who commit debauchery would not be punished, and we do not have another law in this regard. If we continue in this way, in no illegal acts, such as adultery, where there are no complainants, can the perpetrators be prosecuted, even though they are prosecutable and punishable according to religious laws. In cases of drinking alcoholic beverages, having been witnessed is sufficient for prosecution according to the religious laws and, in accordance with the Justice Department law, after investigation and the issuance of the bill of indictment, such offenders will be sent to the court for a religious ruling to be issued and implemented.

Hojjat ol-Eslam Tabataba'i said concerning the activities of the Public Prosecutor's Office of Tehran in regards to prohibited acts: Thank God, committed, responsible and competent individuals in the Justice Department have made concerted efforts to carry out their duties in accordance with Islamic laws. For instance, I can say that within the last two months (21 January-20 March), about 9,651 cases concerning prohibited acts were



investigated and closed. Also, within the last two months, about 28,332 cases concerning prohibited acts have also been investigated in the Prosecutor's Office and the penal courts. Of this number, about 16,002 cases were handled within one month (20 February-20 March). Also, the division of aid and social work of the Public Prosecutor's Office, made up of committed Muslim sisters who work actively, has in a short period of time worked on and responded to 418 cases in the areas of aid and social work. The office of relief and guidance has also investigated and concluded 107 cases. The relief office of the Prosecutor's Office has also investigated about 600 cases. Also, the office of checks and opinions has investigated and completed 50 cases during this period and is presently investigating 160 other cases. The families of the martyrs had problems with receiving letters of guardianship; therefore, officials were appointed to complete the affairs of the families of the martyrs within one week.

He continued: In these few days during which the office for fighting prohibited acts has begun its activities under the auspices of the Justice Department of the Islamic Republic, many large international rings have been uncovered by the law enforcement agents of the police department and the guards of the revolution committees. The elements and members of these dangerous rings are presently being interrogated or tried. For instance, a robbery ring was uncovered whose members were active on a broad level in the city and even the provinces and were engaged in gang robberies. Their case is now under investigation. Three well equipped, modern houses of debauchery, which had been active in various parts of the city in debauchery and adultery, were uncovered and all the members arrested. The members of several rings active in producing alcoholic beverages, counterfeiting and distributing narcotics were captured by the officials and their cases are being studied.

A number of sellers of tapes and video tapes who produced illegal films and were engaged in the purchase and sale of films were arrested by the law enforcement agents. Also, a large ring which established houses of debauchery under the cover of video clubs in Tehran and provided men with young women was uncovered and all the members of this ring were arrested. Also, a number of hypocrites engaged in counterrevolutionary activities under the guise of video clubs were arrested and sent to the revolution prosecutor's office with the filed cases against them.

#### Establishment of the Union of Sellers of Tapes and Video Tapes

Concerning the activities of video club owners and the sellers of illegal video films, Hojjat ol-Eslam Tabataba'i said: Recently, the union of sellers of tapes and video tapes was established. This union has coordinated its activities with this center and it

was decided that all the video club owners should be under the auspices of the union of video club owners.

Also, it was decided that special inspectors be appointed by the union of club owners to visit all video stores and clubs in order to identify all those who have set up video clubs illegally and without permits and report them to the prosecutor of Tehran. Immediately upon closing such stores, the founders of these clubs will be prosecuted. Those who have illegally and without permits established tape and video clubs or are engaged in the purchase, sale or copying of such illegal tapes are warned to stop doing so; otherwise, they will be prosecuted and punished more severely. The activities of those sellers who are not under the auspices of the union of club owners are illegal.

#### Warning to Officials

Concerning veiling and the advantage taking of some ladies as well as inattention to Islamic veiling on public streets, Hojjat ol-Eslam Tabataba'i said: Human beings make mistakes and require guidance. During this period, since the victory of our great Islamic revolution, I must say that punishment in the courts has mostly consisted of guidance. But, fortunately, the alert and martyr-nurturing nation of Iran, which has always been and is presently on the scene, supports Penal Courts One and Two. It is the nation itself which prevents acts which are prohibited. Instruction to do good and prevention of doing what is prohibited is the duty of every Muslim. For this reason, committed Muslim women have frequently asked the Prosecutor's Office by letter or telephone for permission to stop such dishonorable conduct themselves. As is mentioned in the eight-point article of the imam, may God extend his shadow, he has hoped for the arrest of such corrupt and opportunistic elements through a ruling from the religious magistrate. But, there is no need for it and I hope that the ladies will come to the realization and save themselves from being dealt with in accordance with religious laws. The dear sisters and mothers will certainly adhere to veiling.

Here, I must say that the religious minorities have conformed and will continue to conform to veiling the same as Muslim women in order to maintain the respect of the Islamic Republic and I thank them for it.

Concerning the dealings of the law enforcement agents with promiscuous behavior, he said: The sisters in the judicial police are patrolling public places. They identify women who do not conform to the Islamic cover completely or who actually commit prohibited acts and will report them to the Public Prosecutor's Office of Tehran. The Prosecutor's Office of Tehran will immediately make the appropriate decision concerning the violator. Also, the law enforcement agents and the guards of the

revolution committees will do their utmost to identify and arrest individuals who commit acts contrary to the sacred laws of Islam and send them with a filed case to the Prosecutor's Office of Tehran. The Prosecutor's Office of Tehran is not indifferent to such violations and is not simply sitting idly by. The law enforcement agents have been advised to watch for opportunistic and promiscuous individuals with the coming of the warm weather. The Prosecutor's Office of Tehran will punish such violators most severely. Punishment for such individuals will be very severe.

10,000

CSO: 4640/184

EDITORIAL DISCUSSES RELATIONS 'BETWEEN SHEEP, WOLVES'

Tehran TEHRAN TIMES in English 10 Apr 83 pp 1, 2

[Editorial by Hatif Etesami: "An Undisguised Blessing"]

[Text] Exactly three years have passed since severance of relations between the Islamic Republic of Iran and the United States. The severance of relations came in the aftermath of the occupation of the U.S.'s nest of spies in Tehran. At the same time the government of Bazargan fell and with it the Great Satan's hope of influencing the Islamic Revolution through the westernized robots in his cabinet. The severance of relations came as a symbolic gesture that marked the complete ouster of the United States and its spies and crooks from the Iranian political scene and embodied in the epoch-making act of occupation of its spies' nest in Tehran.

The heroic move of the Moslem students liberated Iran simultaneously from two evils: Firstly, the relations with the Great Devil, and secondly, the overthrow of the government of "moderates" as Bazargan's cabinet members were dubbed by the Western press and political circles--a much-used imperialist term for practising or promising deviates from Islam.

The United States has always used its relations with other countries primarily as implements for interference in the internal affairs of those countries through its agents and spies who are dispatched to all corners of the world in the respectable disguise of diplomats. While the US uses its "information centers" in other countries as intelligence outposts, it is only natural that its embassies, the more serious government apparatus, should become foreign outposts of U.S. devilry throughout the world. Together with more than 300 U.S. military bases distributed throughout the world, the U.S. embassies form a global intelligence and interference network aimed at controlling trade, workers' and students' unions, staffing local spies and mercenaries, controlling press and media so that the Great Devil's prestige--in spite of his increasing ignominy--is maintained high, controlling elections and sensitive appointments at all levels in foreign governments and administrations. Moreover since the fall of Dr Musaddiq, the American "embassy" in Tehran had emerged as a regional headquarters for controlling U.S. interference and intelligence activities in the Middle East.

Relations with the U.S., while they may be a boon to native mercenaries, allied business class and politicians on self-auction, do not entail anything but subversion of sovereignty and self-determination of nations and sociopolitical-cultural-economic subjugation of countries which maintain relations with the

Great Devil. For the U.S. is the most predatory of superpowers that has ever existed in the history of mankind. There can be mutual relations between wolves, but "diplomatic relations" between sheep and wolves, between saints and hardened criminals, God and the Devil, between respectable men and cannibals are an impossible incongruity. How can there exist "friendly diplomatic ties" between predators and their victims?

It is not surprising that the Islamic Republic broke its ties with the U.S. What is surprising is that a large number of nations still maintain diplomatic relations with the predatory U.S. More than anything else it is the profound ignorance of most people throughout the world about the true nature of America that inhibits moves to drive this diabolical power into its own beastly isolation and cleanse the world from its "diplomatic" presence specially in the Moslem countries.

However, the time is rapidly approaching. The melodious refrain of "Yankee go home" has started echoing throughout the world specially where the U.S. maintains its military bases and houses its soldiers--ignorant young men brainwashed to lay down their lives at the foot of the vicious altar of imperialist interests.

No doubt the U.S. should try to subvert the Sandinista government in Nicaragua and strive to avert a revolution in El Salvador to strangle the voice of the people of Latin America to keep them from expressing their opinion about the United States government and stop them from dealing with the U.S. in the way it deserves to be handled in view of its more than hundred years of criminal interference in the destinies of its people. But the truth is that what happened in Iran will soon be followed in countries throughout the world, for there is not a single country in the world that is going to praise the U.S. for what it has done to its people during the course of its "friendship" with their past governments.

Permanent severance of relations with the U.S. is regarded as a "negative" development in the foreign policy of the Islamic Republic by the Western press. The fact is that complete ouster of U.S. influence and American "diplomats" from Iran has been a tremendously positive development as important as the overthrow of the regime of the ex-shah. It has had negative implications for the predatory U.S. Iran experienced a feeling of sociopolitical elation and relief with severance of diplomatic relations with spies, saboteurs and terrorists, the major export of the U.S. government. We hope the rest of mankind will achieve a similar deliverance in the near future.

CSO: 4600/540

BIOGRAPHIES OF GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS PUBLISHED

Tehran IRAN PRESS DIGEST in English 29 Mar, 5 Apr 83

[29 Mar 83]

[Text] Jami, Hojjatoleslam Gholamhoseyn

Born: 1921 - near Bushehr  
 Position: Member of Experts Assembly  
 Family  
 Background: He was born in a religious family.  
 Education: Completed Secondary school in Abadan. Departed to Najaf (Iraq) to continue his religious studies.  
 Political  
 Activity: 1963 began his political activity against the Shah, under the leadership of Imam Khomeini. He organised clandestine meetings and as the result of his activities, he was put into the wanted list of SAVAK. 1978 he was arrested for a short period.  
 Career: After the Revolution he was appointed as the representative of Imam and Friday prayer leader of Abadan.  
 Language: Arabic

[5 Apr 83]

[Text] Do'ai, Mahmud

Born: 1941-Yazd  
 Position: Member of Majlis.  
 Family  
 Background: He is from a religious family. His father is a Friday prayer leader.  
 Education: Completed secondary school, and studied principals of Islam in Najaf (Iraq).  
 Career: Before the Revolution: Spokesman of Militant Clergy abroad. Representative of Militant Clergy abroad and Imam Khomeini in Iraq regarding the political problems. After the Revolution: Ambassador of IRI in Iraq. Imam's representative in daily ETTELA'AT.  
 Travel: Iraq, Syria, Lebanon, Afghanistan, Pakistan, France, Spain and Cuba.  
 Language: Arabic



## BRIEFS

NATIONAL AIRLINES MEETS DEMANDS--Tehran, April 6 (IRNA)--Despite various strains and limitations the National Iranian airlines has carried some 130,000 passengers in its domestic and external flights, said an Iranian official Tuesday. The airline's Manager, Eng Shafti, making the comments in a televised interview, pointed out that the main objective pursued in the post revolution period has been the achieving of self-sufficiency. Some 700 foreign experts used to work in national Iranian airlines in pre-revolution era. The number has fallen to about 10 percent who are Muslims from Third World countries. We have been supplied certain sophisticated spare parts from European sources, continued Shafti. An average of 680 weekly flights has been registered for the past year, 86 percent of them domestic flights, indicated Shafti anticipating the figure to reach 750 flights weekly during the current year. Pointing to the rising volume of travelling abroad which naturally requires greater number of flights, he asserted that airlines capability to increase the number of planes. The carrier is currently operating with 28 aircraft for ferrying passengers and cargo, concluded Engineer Shafti. [Text] [Tehran KAYHAN INTERNATIONAL in English 7 Apr 83 p 2]

AGRICULTURAL MACHINES DISTRIBUTED--Yasooj (IRNA)--To further mechanization of agriculture in Kohkiluyeh and Boyer Ahmad Province (Western Iran), 342 tractors and 100 plows equivalent in value to Rls. 112,236,000 were supplied to the farmers of the townships of Boyer Ahmed, Gachsaran and Kohkiluyeh during the past year by the Agricultural Machines Promotion Agency of Kohkiluyeh and Boyer Ahmad, reported an IRNA correspondent in Yasooj, the capital of the province. According to the report, meanwhile Rls. 27,075,000 worth of spare parts for agricultural machines were provided for the farmers of the province by the aforementioned agency. [Text] [Tehran KAYHAN INTERNATIONAL in English 7 Apr 83 p 4]

DRINKING WATER TO VILLAGES--Sari (Irna)--Operations were completed last year for supplying 14 villages near the township of Amol, Mazandaran province (Northern Iran) with drinking water networks by the Environmental Health Office of Amol, reported an IRNA correspondent in Sari, the capital of the province. According to the report, 14,281 villagers benefited from wholesome drinking water as a result of the project. [Text] [Tehran KAYHAN INTERNATIONAL in English 7 Apr 83 p 4]

LOANS TO FARMERS IN KANGAVAR--Bakhtaran (IRNA)--More than 328,000,000 rials was extended in loans to 694 farmers at the Kangavar Township, Bakhtaran Province

(Western Iran) last year, it was announced by the Agricultural Bank. According to the announcement, the loans were disbursed for various agricultural plans, including irrigation, cultivation, horticulture, cattle-breeding, poultry-farming, the purchase of farming machines and the promotion of rural industries and handicrafts. Meanwhile Rls. 246,767,224 of the bank's outstanding loans were repaid by the villagers of Kangavar, the announcement said. [Text] [Tehran KAYHAN INTERNATIONAL in English 7 Apr 83 p 4]

VILLAGES SUPPLIED ELECTRICITY--Bakhtaran (IRNA)--Operations were completed for supplying five villages near the township of Songhor Koha'i, Bakhtaran Province (Western Iran), with electricity networks during the past Iranian year, reported an IRNA correspondent in Bakhtaran, the capital of the province. According to the report, more than 1,570 villagers benefitted from electrical facilities as the result of this project which was carried out by the Regional Electricity Company of Bakhtaran. [Text] [Tehran KAYHAN INTERNATIONAL in English 11 Apr 83 p 4]

LOANS TO FARMERS IN FARS PROVINCE--Shiraz (IRNA)--A total of Rls. 12,662,881,000 was extended in loans to 45,608 farmers in Fars Province (Southern Iran) during the past Iranian year, it was announced by the Agricultural Bank. According to the announcement, the loan were disbursed for various agricultural plans, including irrigation, cultivation, horticulture, cattle-breeding, poultry-farming, the purchase of farming machines, the establishment of rural installations and buildings and the promotion of rural industries and handicrafts. The amount of the loans showed an increase of 16.5 percent as compared to the previous year. Meanwhile, about eight billion rials of the bank's outstanding loans were repaid by the farmers of Fars, the announcement said. [Text] [Tehran KAYHAN INTERNATIONAL in English 11 Apr 83 p 4]

BALL BEARING PRODUCTION IN TABRIZ--Tabriz (IRNA)--Owing to efforts made by the committed workers and technicians of the Ball Bearing Manufacturing Factory of Tabriz, East Azarbaijan Province, more than 3.5 million units of various kinds of ball-bearing were produced at this factory during the past Iranian year, reported an IRNA correspondent in Tabriz, the capital of the province. According to the report, the above-mentioned level of production showed an increase of 33 percent as compared to the previous year. [Text] [Tehran KAYHAN INTERNATIONAL in English 11 Apr 83 p 4]

ROADS CONSTRUCTED IN WEST AZARBAIJAN--Orumieh (IRNA)--More than 120 kilometers of main roads were constructed and opened in the regions of Takab, Ma'in Balaq, Sa'in Dezh, Sardasht, Bahe, Mahabad, Bukan, Naqadeh, Mohammadyar, Kulbarza Khan, Rahim Khan, Sarab Khata'i, and Lidash, West Azarbaijan province, during the past Iranian year, reported an IRNA correspondent in Orumieh, the capital of the province. According to the report, meanwhile 172 kilometers of side roads, 109 kilometers of rural roads, and 190 square meters of bridges were constructed in various parts of West Azarbaijan by the roads and transport office of this province. The construction of 312,060 square meters of buildings and installations and the renovation of 165 kilometers of roads were among the other activities of the Roads and Transport Office of West Azarbaijan carried out during the same period, the report said. [Text] [Tehran KAYHAN INTERNATIONAL in English 11 Apr 83 p 4]

ISFAHAN 192 EDUCATIONAL PROJECTS --Isfahan (IRNA)--Some 192 educational projects were completed in Istahan Province between March 1982 and March 1983. The group for the renovation of schools, announced here that some 1,655 million rials (\$19.5 million) were spent for the projects. The group also said that 139 projects were near completion and would be delivered to the Education Ministry office in the province. [Text] [Tehran KAYHAN INTERNATIONAL in English 11 Apr 83 p 4]

CSO: 4600/539

# ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENTS IN VARIOUS SECTORS EVALUATED

## Airplane Purchase Debated

Kathmandu THE MOTHERLAND in English 30 Mar 83 p 4

[Editorial]

[Text] The debate on buying an additional jet aircraft for the Royal Nepal Airlines Corporation has sharply divided the officials of the national airline into two main camps, one advocating Boeing 727 and the other in favour of Boeing 737. Both sides are armed with strong argu[ments] and solidly backed by equally powerful lobbies. Also equally true, both aircrafts have been proved commercially viable for the duties they are expected to perform. What requires to be done is to closely scrutinise the plus and minus points of these two types of aircrafts and decide in favour of one on the basis of our own requirements. This is what is not being done. The whole issue has become meshed up with personal ambitions of individual officials and their likes and dislikes. This has prevented any serious study of the issues involved. The Government should put an end to this kind of mockery and see that a decision is taken, taking into account our requirements and our technical capability. Furthermore, those officials who are actively involved in public campaigns for or against one or the other aircraft should be warned and be suitably punished for misuse of their positions. For, if this is not done, it could affect the efficiency of the airline. Already, the debate has had a demoralising effect on the airline operations.

## Corruption Still Hampering Economy

Kathmandu THE MOTHERLAND in English 31 Mar 83 p 4

[Editorial]

[Text] That the economy of the country has failed to take off or that there has been industrial stagnation, even deterioration no matter how one prefers to describe it, is a fact established beyond any iota of doubt. Those in power have vastly misused largesse coming from friendly countries as grant assistance and loan extended on soft terms by international agencies. No effort is made from any quarter whatsoever to stop corruption which has become

thoroughly institutionalised. And ministers holding key portfolios have been blaming the worldwide recession for their inability and have the stock excuse for the present in the drought which hit the country last year.

World recession has been there for quite a long time and one cannot be optimistic about the situation to improve in the near future. But does this mean that the living condition of the people should go from bad to worse? After all, what is a government for if it cannot think of ways and means at least to stop further deterioration in the quality of life? But if one looks for remedy, one will find that the simple reason why time is wearing hard on Nepali people is that the country lacks the sincere and honest committed to the welfare of the people. If one is to keep the interests of the country uppermost one can get rid of the corrupt elements at the top rung of the administration. But the country should have people who can bell the cat and at present, it seems, we do not have such men. The country can have no greater misfortune than this.

#### Only Small Increase in Tourism

Kathmandu THE MOTHERLAND in English 4 Apr 83 p 4

[Editorial]

[Text] The statistics released by the Tourism Ministry on tourist arrivals last year bring no cheers. It shows a small increase in the number of tourists visiting this country, but admits almost at the same breadth, that earnings from it however has fallen. What is important is the earning and any development which does not contribute to it is absolutely meaningless. Clearly therefore, something has gone wrong somewhere and it should be righted without further delay. To attempt to paint a rosy picture based merely on data, the accuracy of which can be doubted, can only be defeating.

This year the number of visitors has shown no appreciable increase. Figures will not be available until the next year to substantiate it, but facts are already there. It is visible in the gradual folding up of restaurants and lodges, particularly those meant to cater to economy class tourists. Reasons will not be far to seek and even external factors may have led to the situation. While this may be so on the one hand, on the other we have not made any concrete efforts to attract the visitors. Among other things, we are yet to spell out a marketing policy which the country does not have at present. Equally inadequate have been our efforts to raise earning from tourism the bulk of which is eaten up by growing imports required to sustain even the existing fragile boom.

#### Achievements of Sixth Plan Praised

Kathmandu THE MOTHERLAND in English 7 Apr 83 pp 1, 4

[Speech by Prime Minister Thapa]

[Text] Prime Minister Surya Bahadur Thapa yesterday urged the commercial banks to bring about change in the traditional system of extending loan only against security deposits

Inaugurating the first National Seminar on Priority Sector Credit here yesterday, Thapa said the commercial banks should contribute towards mobilising increased resources for the country's development.

Stating that the problem of meeting the basic needs of the people should be dealt with effectively, he said it was imperative to make use of the interim resources in the most effective manner possible.

The Prime Minister said: In the country's present economic context the stress should be laid on augmenting national productivity and increasing employment opportunities.

Stating that the economic infra structures, such as transport, electricity, provision for health, education and drinking water can help meet the basic needs of the people in general, Thapa opined they alone would not raise the people's standard of living.

Thapa, expressing satisfaction at the dynamic way the saving is being mobilised, said the commercial banks had deposits amounting to 5,500 million rupees.

Prime Minister Thapa noted: Because of the increase in bank activities the rate of national development will grow, boosting subsequently the purchasing power of people.

Referring to the favourable economic achievements of the first two years under the current Sixth Plan, Thapa remarked, the gross national product has seen a growth 5.6 per cent and 3.8 per cent during the period as a result of increase in agricultural and industrial productivity.

Prime Minister Surya Bahadur Thapa said the economic achievements have made it possible to guarantee steady supply of essential goods and of revenue as well as the rate of development expenditure.

Though the export has not been able to produce satisfying results, the balance of payment position is favorable and the country's foreign exchange reserve has increased significantly, he added.

Governor of Nepal Rastra Bank Kalyan Bickram Adhikari expressed satisfaction at the way the priority sector credit project had made headway over the past years

Sharing the governor's opinion on the importance of the project, Nepal Bank Limited General Manager Ananda Bhakta Rajbhandari underlined the need to implement the scheme with a view to benefiting the poor and those having scarce economic resources.

Rastriya Banijya Bank General Manager Punya Keshari Upadyaya opined that project would help raise the standard of living of the poor people living in remote rural areas of Nepal.



# ECONOMIC ACHIEVEMENTS REPORTED IN SEVERAL FIELDS

## Japanese Irrigation Equipment Delivered

Kathmandu THE RISING NEPAL in English 2 Apr 83 p 1

[Text] **Janakpurdham, (RSS):**

**Japanese Ambassador to Nepal Kenichiro Nishizawa handed over shallow tube well and micro hydraulic power generator worth about 55 million Rupees to Minister of State for Agriculture Dev Narayan Yadav at the Agriculture Development Project site here Friday morning.**

The shallow tube well intended for irrigation facilities to boost agricultural production in Janakpur zone consists of 450 pumping sets, 3,476 casing pipe, 2,070 well screen, 3 units of truck-mounted drilling rig 0150m, 2 units of cargo truck 94 tons and units of land cruiser.

Similarly, the micro hydraulic power generator which will help boost production in the hilly region of the zone includes 22 sets of A/C generating plant (5 KW), 44 pieces of penstock pipe, 44 sets of motor pump and 25,000 m of electric wire.

The equipment and machinery have been procured from Tone Boring Co. Ltd, Sanpo International Corporation, Sumitomo Corporation and Osaka Seimitsu Electric Co. of Japan.

On the occasion Minister of State for Agriculture expressed gratitude to the Japanese Government for extending assistance to Nepal and said that this kind of friendly gesture and understanding would enable a developing country like Nepal to catch up with developed countries.

Describing irrigation as a primary necessity of farmers, he said so long as this need is not fulfilled our target of boosting agricultural production would remain inconceivable.

Ground water irrigation is one of our variegated efforts to harness the country's vast resources for the development of her agro-based economy, he said.

Stressing that the entire Nepali people should make active effort under the able

leadership of His Majesty the King for economic development, he said that His Majesty's Government is also doing its best to achieve that goal.

He informed that preliminary step has already been taken toward installing deep tube-wells, like the existing shallow tube wells in Janakpur zone.

On the occasion Japanese ambassador Nishizawa said His Majesty's Government had given top priority to the development of agriculture in the 6th five year plan and in response to Nepal's request, his country had been contributing to this sector through financial as well as technical cooperation for many years.

For the shallow tubewell development project in Janakpur zone, the Japanese Government has provided 1,000 pumping sets, 9 units of truck-mounted drilling rig, some trucks, casing pipe, well screen and others under grant assistance for three consecutive years from 1979, he said.

He observed, "we appreciate very much that, under the able leadership of His Majesty the King, the Government and the people of Nepal have been doing their best for the socio-economic development".

In the 6th five year plan, His Majesty's Government of Nepal gives top priority to the development

of agriculture and, in response to their request, the Government of Japan also has been contributing to this sector through financial as well as technical cooperation for many years.

Stating that for the shallow tube well development project in Janakpur zone, the Government of Japan has provided 1,000 pumping sets, to be utilized for the irrigation in Terai area of that zone, he pointed out for the irrigation in hilly area, 22 units of micro hydraulic generator and their accessories have been provided under grant assistance of 1981 fiscal year.

At the end of February, during Japan's Parliamentary Vice-Minister for Foreign Affairs Ishikawa's official visit to Nepal, Japan, he said, agreed to extend another grant assistance up to 2.5 million yen for the purchase of and services necessary for the transportation of equipment and machinery of deep tubewell, shallow tubewell and micro hydraulic generator.

From the chair, president of the district Peasants Organisation Ganga Narayan Yadav said irrigation facilities to be extended with Japanese assistance have come as great relief to the farmers facing drought situation in the districts.

According to the report presented by acting head of the project, pump sets

were installed, besides drilling seven shallow tube wells in Dhanusa, Mahottari and Sarlahi districts with assistance of the Japanese Governments in the last fiscal year.

At the handover function project leader of the Japanese side and machinery expert Kenro Eesaki expressed the confidence that the Japanese equipment would be helpful to the farmers in raising foodgrains production.

A total of 218 drilling works were completed in the three districts last year. Of the 240 drilling works targetted for the current year, 235 have been completed and the next year has some 482 drilling works on the card.

Japanese envoy also visited the drilling site at Uma Prempur, ten kilometres east of the Janakpur agriculture development project and acquired information about the works Thursday.

Speaking on the occasion, he lauded the interest evinced by the local people in raising agriculture production.

Sitaram Mahaseth, a farmer, said the irrigation facilities were sure to raise agriculture production besides averting the possibility of famine in the districts.

Some 45 tube wells have already been sunk in the village panchayat area and 15 more will be sunk in the future.

## Aviation Agreement Signed with Australia

Kathmandu THE RISING NEPAL in English 7 Apr 83 p 2

[Editorial]

[Text]

The agreement signed the other day between His Majesty's Government and the Australian Government looks like being another important milestone in the history of civil aviation in Nepal. This newest grant from the Australian Government follows the valuable assistance the Australian government has been providing in the development of Nepal's aviation. It may be recalled that most of navigational and technical equipment at Kathmandu have been made available through Australian assistance. This is in keeping with the tradition of technical assistance to supplement the existing facilities for aircraft at Tribhuvan International Airport.

The memorandum of understanding signed the other day allows for the provision of a grant aid totalling Rs 26.2 million for transferring airways facilities from the existing terminal building to the new one now under construction. The agreement also provides for services of experts, training facilities to Nepali staff and equipment design specifications for the execution of the project. The project is scheduled for completion in 1987 to coincide with the commissioning of the new terminal building. The new facilities will supplement the past Australian aid towards the installation of sophisticated navigational equipment, air traffic control procedures, and flight information communications at Tribhuvan airport.

Although it is not clear what the new equipment will be, it must be worth noting that ground guidance facilities at Kathmandu airport are now at par with comparable airports around the world. The Department of Civil Aviation for its part deserves credit for developing standard routings for departures and arrivals of commercial jets despite the

extremes of terrain encountered. However, the natural drawbacks of the location of an international airport inside Kathmandu Valley, as well as the proximity of the city, have been taken into account in designing optimum and safe procedures for flight routings. It is now time therefore to upgrade the facilities for night landings and take-offs, which has been a weak point. Another aspect might be to tackle the problem of costly diversions that continue to take place during winter mornings and the rainy season due to poor visibility. The present VOR/DME aids have considerably reduced the delays and diversions, but the need for a new modern instrument landing system which is not disturbed by the hills on the approach to the airport has to be assessed. The long-term considerations for an alternate field that can accommodate jet aircraft must also be taken into account in any further development plans.

#### Banks Granting More Loans

Kathmandu THE RISING NEPAL in English 8 Apr 83 p 2

[Editorial]

[Text]

The remark by the Prime Minister, Mr Surya Bahadur Thapa, at the inauguration of the first 'national seminar on priority sector credit organised by Nepal Rastra Bank in Kathmandu the other day, that commercial banks need to bring about change in the traditional system of extending credit only against security deposits cannot be disputed. Indeed, unless loans from commercial banks to the priority sector are made easy and simplified and the people are able to utilise such loans in productive areas, the development of the priority sectors can at best crawl at a snail's pace. The tendency among the most private sector entrepreneurs has been to concentrate investment in trading and business sectors which though needed for the maintenance of regular and adequate supply of essential goods and commodities cannot be said to have the same importance as that of the priority sectors such as industries and agriculture. The mushrooming of trading houses in the country testifies to the huge amount of financial

resources being locked up in unproductive areas. Moreover, commercial banks, all of which so far are controlled by the government, do not show the same enthusiasm in providing credit to the priority sectors as they do in advancing credit to trading houses against security deposits of imported or other goods. The Prime Minister, has therefore rightly pointed out that the continuation of this trend is clearly fraught with grave consequences and would prompt activities that "go against the nation's stated economic principles". For surely the continuation of the present tendency on the part of commercial banks cannot but dissuade the general people from carrying on productive activities and result in frustration.

The Prime Minister is, therefore, quite right in saying that this kind of tendency should be stopped forthwith. It is here that commercial banks operating in the country can play a constructive role. The Prime Minister noted that in the first two years of the current Sixth Plan period, the country's economy rose by 5.6 percent and 3.8 percent. This was mainly due to the increase in industrial and agricultural production. And though the same tempo cannot be kept up this year due to drought, the fact remains, nevertheless, that greater investment in these two basic sectors must be made. There are, of course, agricultural and industrial credit institutions but these alone do not suffice in countries like Nepal. Commercial banks have, as such, to provide easy credits to those engaged in these two vital sectors. But commercial banks, like banks everywhere else, tend not to take high risks and provide the necessary credit only against reliable and solid security guarantee. But if one were to move by this rigid yardstick, not much can be accomplished and hence as the Prime Minister suggested, it would be in the interest of commercial banks as well as that of the nation if the banks could provide credit upto 30 percent as against the current rate of 15 percent without surety. This should help the priority sector surge ahead and help in His Majesty's Government's special economic programme, on the one hand, and in the all round development of the country, on the other. Hence, the need for commercial banks to take a fresh look in this respect should be stressed. The seminar should, in any case, be able to recommend measures by which the priority sectors can most benefit from commercial banks.

**END OF**

**FICHE**

**DATE FILMED**

**MAY 18, 1983**